



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

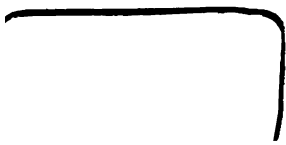
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 3433 06824925 3



4/14



Book 9.. 1549

ZH

4140



Book 9 1549

ZHL



THE LIBRARY OF  
LITURGIOLOGY & ECCLESIOLOGY  
FOR ENGLISH READERS





THE LIBRARY OF  
LITURGIOLOGY & ECCLESIOLOGY  
FOR ENGLISH READERS

EDITED BY VERNON STALEY

PROVOST OF THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF

ST. ANDREW INVERNESS

+✓  
Book of Common Prayer Church of England. 15<sup>th</sup>  
Volume 33

---

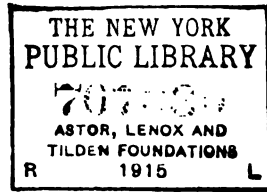
The First Prayer Book  
of  
King Edward VI

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

LONDON  
ALEXANDER MORING  
THE DE LA MORE PRESS  
298 REGENT STREET, W.

1903

SG



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
1915

## EDITOR'S PREFACE

THE following pages contain a reprint, *verbatim et literatim*, of the First Prayer Book of Edward the Sixth—the first English Book of Common Prayer—issued in the year 1549. The text adopted is that of an impression of the book printed by Edward Whitchurche, *Mense Martii*, as being in all probability the earliest edition. Internal evidence points to this edition having been issued part by part, before the publication of the more uniformly printed book bearing the date *Mense Maii*. In the present reprint the pagination proceeds regularly; but in the original the Litany and Suffrages are not mentioned in the Table of Contents, but are inserted, without foliation, between the Service for the Holy Communion and the Occasional Offices: the Order for Evensong ends with fol. vii: the Introits, etc., begin with a folio also numbered vii, from which the foliation extends regularly through the Communion Service to fol. cxxxiii: the Occasional Offices begin a new foliation which extends to fol. xxxvii. In contrast to this irregularity, the foliation of the book dated *Mense Maii* proceeds without interruption throughout the whole volume.

Important historical evidence in favour of an edition dated March 1549 being considered the first edition

of the First Prayer Book of Edward the Sixth, will be found in the words of the Rev. Thomas Lathbury, quoted from *The British Magazine*, 1849, vol. xxxvi. pp. 278, 279, note:—

‘For a long time, there has been much difficulty in deciding which of the Books of Common Prayer of 1549 was actually the first. Usually, however, the book dated in May has been so regarded; and it has been thought that the Book dated in March was published last, and that, according to our reckoning, it would properly be March, 1550. The arguments in favour of the May edition were chiefly two: *first*, the difficulty of getting the Book ready sooner; and, *secondly*, the fact that the Act fixed the Feast of Pentecost, which, in that year, fell on the ninth of June, though a provision was made for an earlier use, in case the Book should be possessed. In a *Life of Jeremy Collier*, prefixed to a new edition of his history, published by Straker, in nine volumes 8vo, I have proved, by direct evidence, that the Book was used in London on Easter Day, which, in that year, fell on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of April; consequently the Book must have been printed before that day: and, therefore, the March edition must be the *first*, since the next did not appear till May. In addition to the evidence there collected, I may add, that Bishop Williams directly asserts, that the March Book was the first. Alluding to an epistle of Calvin to Bucer, Williams says: “It appears to me that this epistle to Bucer hath no date at all, and if we

## EDITOR'S PREFACE

vii

give it a date from the printer's *placing of the letter*, you shall finde it between November 19, 1548, and January 16, 1549, and consequently before the publishing of the first *Liturgie*, which was March 7, 1549" (p. 143). This is decisive testimony. I refer the reader to the *Life of Collier* for the other evidence, which is of such a character that no doubt can any longer remain respecting the first edition of the Book of 1549.'

The Editor would merely add that, in the fourth volume of the present *Library of Liturgiology and Ecclesiology for English Readers* will appear an important essay by Mr. Cuthbert Atchley, on the history of the preparation and design of the First Prayer Book of Edward the Sixth.

VERNON STALEY.

INVERNESS, N.B., *November* 1902.



THE  
booke of the common  
prayer and admi-  
nistracion of  
the  
Sacramentes, and other  
rites and ceremonies of  
the Church : after the  
use of the Church  
of England.

LONDINI IN OFFICINA  
*Edouardi Whitchurche.*

✻

✻ *Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.*

✻ ANNO DO. 1549. *Mense*  
*Martii.*



# THE CONTENTES

## of this Booke

- i. A preface.
- ii. A Table and Kalendar for Psalmes and Lessons, with necessary rules pertainyng to thesame.
- iii. The ordre for Matins and Euensong, throughout the yere.
- iiii. The Introites, Collectes, Epistles, and Gospelles, to be vsed at the celebration of the lordes Supper, and holy Cōmunion through the yere, with proper Psalmes and Lessons, for diuerse feastes and dayes.
- v. The Supper of the Lorde and holy Communion, commonly called the Masse.
- vi. Of Baptisme, bothe publique and priuate.
- vii. Of Confirmacion, where also is a Cathechisme for children.
- viii. Of Matrimony.
- ix. Of visitacion of the sicke, and Communion of thesame.
- x. Of Buriall.
- xi. The purification of women.
- xii. A declaracion of scripture, with certein prayers to bee vsed the firste daye of Lent, commonlye called Ashwednesdaie.
- xiii. Of Ceremonies omitted or reteyned.
- xiiii. Certein notes for the more plain explicaciō and decent ministracion of thinges cōteined in this boke.

## THE PREFACE

**T**HERE was neuer any thing by the wit of man so well deuised, or so surely established, which (in continuance of time) hath not been corrupted: as (among other thinges) it may plainly appere by the common prayers in the Church, commonlye called diuine seruice: the firste originall and grounde whereof, if a manne woulde searche out by the auncient fathers, he shall finde that thesame was not ordeyned, but of a good purpose, and for a great aduancement of godlines: For they so ordred the matter, that all the whole Bible (or the greatest parte thereof) should be read ouer once in the yeare, intendyng thereby, that the Cleargie, and specially suche as were Ministers of the congregacion, should (by often readyng and meditacion of Gods worde) be stirred vp to godlines themselves, and be more able also to exhort other by wholesome doctrine, and to confute them that were aduersaries to the trueth. And further, that the people (by daily hearyng of holy scripture read in the Church) should continuallye profite more and more in the knowlege of God, and bee the more inflamed with the loue of his true religion. But these many yeares passed this Godly and decent ordre of the auncient fathers, hath bee so altered, broken, and neglected, by planting in vncertein stories, Legendes, Responses, Verses, vaine repetitions, Commemoracions and Synodalles, that commonly when any boke of the Bible was begon: before three or foure Chapters were read out, all the rest were vnread. And in this sorte, the boke of Esaie was begon in Aduent, and the booke of Genesis in Septuagesima; but they were onely begon, and neuer read thorow. After a like sorte wer other bokes of holy scripture vsed. And moreouer, whereas S. Paule would haue suche language spoken to the people in the church, as they might vnderstande and haue profite by hearyng the same: the seruice in this Church of England (these many yeares) hath been read in Latin to the people, whiche they vnderstoode not, so that they haue heard with theyr eares onely: and their hartes, spirite and minde, haue not been edified thereby. And furthermore, notwithstanding that the auncient fathers had deuised the psalmes into seuen porcions: wherof euery one was called a nocturne: now of late tyme a fewe of them haue been daileye sayed (and ofte repeated) and the rest vtterly omitted. Moreouer, the nobre and hardnes of the rules called the pie, and the manifold chaunginges of the seruice, was the cause, y<sup>t</sup> to turne the boke onely, was so hard and intricate a matter, that many times, there was more busines to fynd out what should be read, then to read it when it was founde out.

These inconueniences therfore considered: here is set furth suche an ordre, whereby thesame shalbe redressed. And for a readines in this matter, here is drawn out a Kalendar for that purpose, whiche is plaine and easy to be vnderstanded, wherin (so muche as maie be) the readyng of holy scripture is so set furthe, that all thynges shall bee doen in ordre,

without breakyng one piece therof from another. For this cause be cut of Anthemes, Respondes, Inuitatories, and suche like thynges, as did breake the continuall course of the readyng of the scripture. Yet because there is no remedy, but that of necessitie there must be some rules: therefore certein rules are here set furth, whiche as they be fewe in nōbre: so they be plain and easy to be vnderstanded. So y<sup>t</sup> here you haue an ordre for praier (as touchyng the readyng of holy scripture) muche agreable to the mynde and purpose of the olde fathers, and a greate deale more profitable and commodious, then that whiche of late was vsed. It is more profitable, because here are left out many thynges, whereof some be vntrue, some vncertein, some vaine and superstitious: and is ordeyned nothyng to be read, but the very pure worde of God, the holy scriptures, or that whiche is euidently grounded vpon the same: and that in suche a language and ordre, as is moste easy and plain for the vnderstandyng, bothe of the readers and hearers. It is also more cōmodious, bothe for the shortnes thereof, and for the plaines of the ordre, and for that the rules be fewe and easy. Furthermore by this ordre, the curates shal nede none other bookes for their publike seruice, but this boke and the Bible: by the meanes wherof, the people shall not be at so great charge for bookes, as in tyme past they haue been.

And where heretofore, there hath been great diuersitie in saying and syngyng in churches within this realme: some folowyng Salsbury vse, some Herford vse, some the vse of Bangor, some of Yorke, and some of Lincolne: Now from hēcefurth, all the whole realme shall haue but one vse. And if any would iudge this waye more painfull, because that all thynges must be read vpo the boke, where as before by the reason of so often repeticion, they could saye many thynges by heart: if those men will waye their labor, with the profite in knowlege, whiche dayely they shal obtēin by readyng vpon the boke, they will not refuse the payn, in consideracion of the greate profite that shall ensue therof.

And forsomuche as nothyng can, almoste, be so plainly set furth, but doubtes maie rise in the vse and practisyng of the same: to appease all suche diuersitie (if any arise) and for the resolucion of all doubtes, concerning the maner how to vnderstande, do, and execute the thynges conteygned in this booke: the parties that so doubt, or diuersly take any thyng, shall alwaye resorte to the Bishop of the Diocese, who by his discrecion shall take ordre for the quietyng and appeasyng of the same: so that thesame ordre be not contrary to any thyng conteygned in this boke.

Though it be appointed in the afore written preface, that al thynges shalbe read and sōg in the churchē, in the Englishe tongue, to thende y<sup>t</sup> the congregacion maie be therby edified: yet it is not meant, but when men saye Matins and Euensong priuately, they maye saie thesame in any language that they themselues do vnderstande. Neither that anye man shalbe bound to the saying of them, but suche as from tyme to tyme, in Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, Parishe Churches, and Chapelles to thesame annexed, shall serue the congregacion.

# THE TABLE AND

**Kalender, expressing the ordre of the Psalmes  
and Lessons, to bee sayed at Matynes and Euen-song  
throughout the yere, excepte certayne proper  
feastes, as the Rules folowynge  
more playnlye de-  
clare**

# THE ORDRE

## how the Psalter is appoynted to bee redde

**T**HE Psalter shalbe red through, once euery Moneth, and because that some Monethes, be longer then some other be : it is thought good, to make thē euen by this meanes.

To euery Moneth, as concernyng this purpose, shalbe appointed iust xxx. dayes.

And because January and Marche hath one daye, aboue the sayd noumbre, and February whiche is placed betwene them bothe, hath onely xxviii. daies, February shall borowe of either of the Monethes of January and Marche one daie, and so the Psalter whiche shalbe red in February, muste bee begon the last daie of January, and ended the first daie of Marche.

And whereas Maie, July, August, October, and December, haue xxxi. dayes a peece, it is ordered that thesame Psalmes shalbe redde the laste daye of the saied Monethes, whiche were red the daie before : so that the Psalter maye bee begon agayne the firste daye of the nexte Monethes ensuyng.

Now to knowe what Psalmes shalbe red euery daye, loke in the Kalendar the nombre that is appoynted for the Psalmes, and then finde thesame nombre in this Table, and vpon that nombre shall you se, what Psalmes shalbe sayd at Matyns, and Euensong.

And where the Cxix. Psalme is deuided into xxii. porcions, and is ouer long to be red at one tyme : it is so ordered that at one tyme shall not be red aboue iiii. or v. of the saied porcions, as you shall perceiue to be noted in this Table.

And here is also to bee noted, that in this Table, and in all other partes of ye seruice, where any Psalmes are appointed, the nombre is expressed after the greate English Bible, whiche from the ix Psalme vnto the Cxlviii. Psalme (folowyng the diuision of the Ebrues) doth vary in nombres from the comō Latyn translacion.

# A TABLE FOR

the ordre of the Psalmes, to be sayed at  
Matins and Euensong.

☾ <i>Matins.</i>		☾ <i>Euensong.</i>	
i	i. ii. iii. liii. v.	vi. vii. viii.	
ii	ix. x. xi.	xii. xiii. xiiii.	
iii	xv. xvi. xvii.	xviii.	
iiii	xix. xx. xxi.	xxii. xxiii.	
v	xxiiii. xxv. xxvi.	xxvii. xxviii. xxix.	
vi	xxx. xxxi.	xxxii. xxxiii. xxxiiii.	
vii	xxxv. xxxvi.	xxxvii.	
viii	xxxviii. xxxix. xl.	xli. xlii. xliii.	
ix	xliv. xlv. xlvi.	xlvi. xlvii. xlix.	
x	l. li. lii.	liii. liiii. lv.	
xi	lvi. lvii. lviii.	lix. lx. lxi.	
xii	lxii. lxiii. lxiiii.	lxv. lxvi. lxvii.	
xiii	lxviii.	lxix. lxx.	
xiiii	lxxi. lxxii.	lxxiii. lxxiiii.	
xv	lxxv. lxxvi. lxxvii.	lxxviii.	
xvi	lxxix. lxxx. lxxxi.	lxxxii. lxxxiii. lxxxiiii. lxxxv.	
xvii	lxxxvi. lxxxvii. lxxxviii.	lxxxix.	
xviii	xc. xci. xcii.	xciii. xciiii.	
xix	xcv. xcvi. xcvi.	xcviii. xcix. c. ci.	
xx	cii. ciii.	ciiii.	
xxi	cv.	cvi.	
xxii	cvii.	cviii. cix.	
xxiii	cx. cxl. cxii. cxiii.	cxiiii. cxv.	
xxiiii	cxvi. cxvii. cxviii.	cxix. Inde. iiii.	
xxv	Inde. v.	Inde. iiii.	
xxvi	Inde. v.	Inde. iiii.	
xxvii	cxx. cxxi. cxxii. cxxiii. cxxiv. cxxv.	cxxvi. cxxvii. cxxviii. cxxix. cxxx. cxxxi.	
xxviii	cxxxii. cxxxiii. cxxxiiii. cxxxv.	cxxxvi. cxxxvii. cxxxviii.	
xxix	cxxxix. cxl. cxli.	cxlii. cxliii.	
xxx	cxliiii. cxlv. cxlvi.	cxlvii. cxlviii. cxlix. cl.	

# THE ORDRE

howe the reste of holy Scripture  
(beside the Psalter) is appoynted  
to bee redde

**T**HE olde Testament is appoynted for the first Lessons,  
at Matins and Euensong, and shal bee redde through  
euery yere once, except certain bokes and Chapiters,  
whiche bee least edifying, and might best be spared,  
and therefore are left vnred.

The newe Testament is appoynted for the second Lessons, at  
Matins and Euensong, and shalbe red ouer orderly euery yere  
thrise, beside the Epistles and Gospelles: except the Apocalips,  
out of the whiche there be onely certain Lessons appoynted vpon  
diuerse proper feastes.

And to knowe what Lessons shall bee red euery daye: finde  
the daye of the Moneth in the Kalendar folowyng: and there  
ye shal perceiue the bookes and Chapiters, that shalbe red for the  
Lessons, bothe at Matins and Euensong.

And here is to be noted, that whensoever there bee any  
proper Psalmes or Lessōs, appoynted for any feast, moueable or  
vnmoueable: then the Psalmes and Lessons appoynted in the  
Kalendar, shalbe omitted for that tyme.

Ye muste note also that the Collect, Epistle and Gospell  
appoynted for the Sundaie, shall serue all the weeke after, except  
there fall some feast that hath his propre.

This is also to bee noted, concernyng the leape yeres, that the  
xxv. daye of February, whiche in leape yeres is coumpted for twoo  
dayes, shall in those twoo dayes, alter neither Psalme nor Lesson:  
but thesame Psalmes and Lessons, whiche be sayed the first daye,  
shall serve also for the seconde daye.

Also, wheresoeuer the beginnyng of any Lesson, Epistle, or  
Gospell is not expressed, there ye must begin at the beginnyng  
of the Chapter.

## January.

# January.

January.					Matins.		Evensong.	
			Psalmes.					
					i. Lesson	ii. Lesson	i. Lesson	ii. Lesson
A	Kalend.	i	Circumci.	i	Gen. xvii	Roma. ii	Deut. x	Collos. ii
b	iiii. No.	ii		ii	Gen. i	Math. i	Gene. ii	Roma. i
c	iii. No.	iii		iii		ii	iii	ii
d	Prid. No.	iiii		iiii	v	iii	vi	iii
e	Nonas.	v		v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
f	viii. Id.	vi	Epiphani.	vi	Esa. lx	Luke iii	Esa. xlix	Iohn ii
g	vii. Id.	vii		vii	Gene. ix	Mat. v	Gene. xi	Roma. v
A	vi. Id.	viii		viii	xii	vi	xiii	vi
b	v. Id.	ix		ix	xiii	vii	xv	vii
c	iiii. Id.	x		x	xvi	viii	xvii	viii
d	iii. Id.	xi		xi	xviii	ix	xix	ix
e	Prid. Id.	xii		xii	xx	x	xxi	x
f	Idus.	xiii		xiii	xxii	xi	xxiii	xi
g	xix. kl.	xiiii		xiiii	xxiii	xii	xxv	xii
A	xviii. kl.	xv		xv	xxvi	xiii	xxvii	xiii
b	xvii. kl.	xvi		xvi	xxviii	xiiii	xxix	xiiii
c	xvi. kl.	xvii		xvii	xxx	xv	xxxi	xv
d	xv. kl.	xviii		xviii	xxxii	xvi	xxxiii	xvi
e	xiiii. kl.	xix		xix	xxxiii	xvii	xxxv	i. Cor. i
f	xiii. kl.	xx		xx	xxxvi	xviii	xxxvii	ii
g	xii. kl.	xxi		xxi	xxxviii	xix	xxxix	iii
A	xi. kl.	xxii		xxii	xl	xx	xli	iiii
b	x. kl.	xxiii		xxiii	xlii	xxi	xliii	v
c	ix. kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii	xliiii	xxii	xlvi	vi
d	viii. kl.	xxv	Con. Pau.	xxv	xlvi	Act. xxii	xlvi	Act. xxvi
e	vii. kl.	xxvi		xxvi	xlvi	Mat xxiii	xlix	i. Cor. vii
f	vi. kl.	xxvii		xxvii	l	xxiii	Exod. i	viii
g	v. kl.	xxviii		xxviii	Exod. ii	xxv	iii	ix
A	iiii. kl.	xxix		xxix	iii	xxvi	v	x
b	iii. kl.	xxx		xxx	vi	xxvii	vii	xi
c	Prid. kl.	xxxi		i	viii	xxviii	ix	xii



# February.

February.					Matins.		Evensong.	
			Psalms.					
					i. Lesson	ii. Less.	i. Lesson	ii. Lesson
d	<i>Kalend.</i>	i		ii	Exod. x	Marke i	Exod. xi.	i. Cor. xiii
e	<i>iiii. No.</i>	ii	<i>Per. Ma.</i>	iii	xii	ii	xiii	xiii
f	<i>iii. No.</i>	iii		iiii	xiii	iii	xv	xv
g	<i>Prid. No</i>	iiii		v	xvi	iiii	xvii	xvi
A	<i>Nonas</i>	v		vi	xviii	v	xix	ii. Cor. i
b	<i>viii. Id.</i>	vi		vii	xx	vi	xxi	ii
c	<i>vii. Id.</i>	vii		viii	xxii	vii	xxiii	iii
d	<i>vi. Id.</i>	viii		ix	xxiiii	viii	xxv	iiii
e	<i>v Id.</i>	ix		x	xxviii	ix	xxix	v
f	<i>iiii. Id.</i>	x		xi	xxxv	x	xl	vi
g	<i>iii. Id.</i>	xi		xii	Leu. xviii	xi	Leui. xix	vii
A	<i>Prid. Id</i>	xii		xiii	xx	xii	Nume. x	viii
b	<i>Idus.</i>	xiii		xiiii	Nume. xi	xiii	xii	ix
c	<i>xvi. kl.</i>	xiiii		xv	xiii	xiiii	xiii	x
d	<i>xv. kl.</i>	xv		xvi	xv	xv	xvi	xi
e	<i>xiiii. kl.</i>	xvi		xvii	xvii	xvi	xviii	xii
f	<i>xiii. kl.</i>	xvii		xviii	xix	Lu. di. i	xx	xiii
g	<i>xii. kl.</i>	xviii		xix	xxi		xxii	Galath. i
A	<i>xi. kl.</i>	xix		xx	xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii
b	<i>x. kl.</i>	xx		xxi	xxv	iii	xxvi	iii
c	<i>ix. kl.</i>	xxi		xxii	xxvii	iiii	xxviii	iiii
d	<i>viii. kl.</i>	xxii		xxiii	xxix	v	xxx	v
e	<i>vii. kl.</i>	xxiii		xxiiii	xxxi	vi	xxxii	vi
f	<i>vi. kl.</i>	xxiiii	<i>Muthias.</i>	xxv	xxxiii	vii	xxxiiii	Ephes. i
g	<i>v. kl.</i>	xxv		xxvi	xxxv	viii	xxxvi	ii
A	<i>iiii. kl.</i>	xxvi		xxvii	Deut. i	ix	Deut. ii	iii
b	<i>iii. kl.</i>	xxvii		xxviii	iii	x	iiii	iiii
c	<i>Prid. kl.</i>	xxviii		xxix	v	xi	vi	v

# *Marche.*

<i>Marche.</i>				Matins.		<i>Euensong.</i>	
			<i>Psalmes.</i>				
				i. Lesson	ii. Lesson	i. Lesson	ii. Lesson
d	<i>Kalend.</i>	i	xxx	Deu. vii	Luk. xii	Deu. viii	Ephe. vi
e	vi. No.	ii	i	ix	xiii	x	Philip. i
f	v. No.	iii	ii	xi	xiiii	xii	ii
g	iiii. No.	iiii	iii	xiii	xv	xiiii	iii
A	iii. No.	v	iiii	xv	xvi	xvi	iiii
b	<i>Prid. No</i>	vi	v	xvii	xvii	xviii	Collos. i
c	<i>Nonas.</i>	vii	vi	xix	xviii	xx	ii
d	viii. Id.	viii	vii	xxi	xix	xxii	iii
e	vii. Id.	ix	viii	xxiii	xx	xxiiii	iiii
f	vi. Id.	x	ix	xxv	xxi	xxvi	i. Thes. i
g	v. Id.	xi	x	xxvii	xxii	xxviii	ii
A	iiii. Id.	xii	xi	xxix	xxiii	xxx	iii
b	iii. Id.	xiii	xii	xxxi	xxiiii	xxxii	iiii
c	<i>Prid. Id</i>	xiiii	xiii	xxxiii	Iohn i	xxxiiii	v
d	<i>Idus</i>	xv	xiiii	Iosue i	ii	Iosue ii	ii. Thes. i
e	xvii. kl.	xvi	xv	iii	iii	iiii	ii
f	xvi. kl.	xvii	xvi	v	iiii	vi	iii
g	xv. kl.	xviii	xvii	vii	v	viii	i. Timo. i
A	xiiii. kl.	xix	xviii	ix	vi	x	ii. iii
b	xiii. kl.	xx	xix	xi	vii	xii	iiii
c	xii. kl.	xxi	xx	xiii	viii	xiiii	v
d	xi. kl.	xxii	xxi	xv	ix	xvi	vi
e	x. kl.	xxiii	xxii	xvii	x	xviii	ii. Tim. i
f	ix. kl.	xxiiii	xxiii	xix	xi	xx	ii
g	viii. kl.	xxv	xxiiii	xxi	xii	xxii	iii
A	vii. kl.	xxvi	xxv	xxiii	xiii	xxiiii	iiii
b	vi. kl.	xxvii	xxvi	Iudic. i	xiiii	Iudic. ii	Titus i
c	v. kl.	xxviii	xxvii	iii	xv	iiii	ii. iii
d	iiii. kl.	xxix	xxviii	v	xvi	vi	Phile. i
e	iii. kl.	xxx	xxix	vii	xvii	viii	Hebre. i
f	<i>Prid. kl.</i>	xxxi	xxx	ix	xviii	x	ii

*Aprill.*

Aprill.							
☾ Apryll.				Matins.		Euensong.	
			☾ Psalmes.				
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lesson ii. Lesson
g	Kalend.	i	i	Iudi. xi	Iohn xix	Iudi. xii	Hebre. iii
A	iiii. No.	ii	ii	xiii	xx	xiii	iiii
b	iii. No.	iii	iii	xv	xxi	xvi	v
c	Prid. No	iiii	iiii	xvii	Actes i	xviii	vi
d	Nonas	v	v	xix	ii	xx	vii
e	viii. Id.	vi	vi	xxi	iii	Ruth i	viii
f	vii. Id.	vii	vii	Ruth ii	iiii	iii	ix
g	vi. Id.	viii	viii	iiii	v	i. Regū. i	x
A	v Id.	ix	ix	i. Regū. ii	vi	iii	xi
b	iiii. Id.	x	x	iiii	vii	v	xii
c	iii. Id.	xi	xi	vi	viii	vii	xiii
d	Prid. Id	xii	xii	viii	ix	ix	Iacob i
e	Idus.	xiii	xiii	x	x	xi	ii
f	xviii. kl.	xiiii	xiiii	xii	xi	xiii	iii
g	xvii. kl.	xv	xv	xiiii	xii	xv	iiii
A	xvi. kl.	xvi	xvi	xvi	xiii	xvii	v
b	xv kl.	xvii	xvii	xviii	xiiii	xix	i. Peter i
c	xiiii kl.	xviii	xviii	xx	xv	xxi	ii
d	xiii kl.	xix	xix	xxii	xvi	xxiii	iii
e	xii. kl.	xx	xx	xxiiii	xvii	xxv	iiii
f	xi. kl.	xxi	xxi	xxvi	xviii	xxvii	v
g	x. kl.	xxii	xxii	xxviii	xix	xxix	ii. Peter i
A	ix kl.	xxiii	xxiii	xxx	xx	xxxi	ii
b	viii kl.	xxiiii	xxiiii	ii. Regū. i	xxi	ii. Reg. ii	iii
c	vii. kl.	xxv	xxv	iii	xxii	iiii	i. Iohn i
d	vi. kl.	xxvi	xxvi	v	xxiii	vi	ii
e	v kl.	xxvii	xxvii	vii	xxiiii	viii	iii
f	iiii kl.	xxviii	xxviii	ix	xxv	x	iiii
g	iii. kl.	xxix	xxix	xi	xxvi	xii	v
A	Prid. kl.	xxx	xxx	xiii	xxvii	xiii	ii. iii. Iho.

*Maye.*

Maye.									
☾ Maye.					Matins.		Euensong.		
			☾ Psalmes.						
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lesson	ii. Lesson	
b	Kalend.	i	Phil. & La.	i	ii. Re. xv	Acte. viii	ii. Re. xvi	Iudas	i
c	vi. No.	ii		ii	xvii	xxviii	xviii	Roma.	i
d	v. No.	iii		iii	xix	Math. i	xx		ii
e	iiii. No.	iiii		iiii	xxi	ii	xxii		iii
f	iii. No.	v		v	xxiii	iii	xxiiii		iiii
g	Prid. No	vi		vi	iii. Reg. i	iiii	iii. Re. ii.		v
A	Nonas.	vii		vii	iii	v	iiii		vi
b	viii. Id.	viii		viii	v	vi	vi		vii
c	vii. Id.	ix		ix	vii	vii	viii		viii
d	vi. Id.	x		x	ix	viii	x		ix
e	v. Id.	xi		xi	xi	ix	xii		x
f	iiii. Id.	xii		xii	xiii	x	xiiii		xi
g	iii. Id.	xiii		xiii	xv	xi	xvi		xii
A	Prid. Id	xiiii		xiiii	xvii	xii	xviii		xiii
b	Idus.	xv		xv	xix	xiii	xx		xiiii
c	xvii. kl.	xvi		xvi	xxi	xiiii	xxii		xv
d	xvi. kl.	xvii		xvii	iii. Reg. i	xv	iii. Re. ii		xvi
e	xv. kl.	xviii		xviii	iii	xvi	iiii	i. Cor.	i
f	xiiii. kl.	xix		xix	v	xvii	vi		ii
g	xiii. kl.	xx		xx	vii	xviii	viii		iii
A	xii. kl.	xxi		xxi	ix	xix	x		iiii
b	xi. kl.	xxii		xxii	xi	xx	xii		v
c	x kl.	xxiii		xxiii	xiii	xxi	xiiii		vi
d	ix. kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii	xv	xxii	xvi		vii
e	viii. kl.	xxv		xxv	xvii	xxiii	xviii		viii
f	vii. kl.	xxvi		xxvi	xix	xxiv	xx		ix
g	vi kl.	xxvii		xxvii	xxi	xxv	xxii		x
A	v. kl.	xxviii		xxviii	xxiii	xxvi	xxiiii		xi
b	iiii. kl.	xxix		xxix	xxv	xxvii	i. Eod. i		xii
c	iii. kl.	xxx		xxx	i. Eod. ii	xxviii	iii		xiii
d	Prid. kl.	xxxi		xxx	iiii	Mark i	v		xiiii

<i>August.</i>							
☾ <i>August.</i>					Matins.		<i>Euensong.</i>
			☾ <i>Psalmes.</i>				
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lesson ii. L.
c	<i>Kalend.</i>	i		i	Iere. xii	Iohn xx	Iere. xiii Hebr
d	<i>iiii. No.</i>	ii		ii	xiii	xxi	xv
e	<i>iii. No.</i>	iii		iii	xvi	Actes i	xvii
f	<i>Prid. N</i>	iiii		iiii	xviii	ii	xix
g	<i>Nonas</i>	v		v	xx	iii	xxi
A	<i>viii. Id.</i>	vi		vi	xxii	iiii	xxiii
b	<i>vii. Id.</i>	vii		vii	xxiiii	v	xxv
c	<i>vi. Id.</i>	viii		viii	xxvi	vi	xxvii
d	<i>v. Id.</i>	ix		ix	xxviii	vii	xxix
e	<i>iiii. Id.</i>	x		x	xxx	viii	xxxi
f	<i>iii. Id.</i>	xi		xi	xxxii	ix	xxxiii Iscol
g	<i>Prid. Id</i>	xii		xii	xxxiiii	x	xxxv
A	<i>Idus.</i>	xiii		xiii	xxxvi	xi	xxxvii
b	<i>xix. kl.</i>	xiiii		xiiii	xxxviii	xii	xxxix
c	<i>xviii. kl.</i>	xv		xv	xl	xiii	xli
d	<i>xvii. kl.</i>	xvi		xvi	xlii	xiiii	xlii i. Pet
e	<i>xvi. kl.</i>	xvii		xvii	xliiii	xv	xlvi. xlv
f	<i>xv. kl.</i>	xviii		xviii	xlvi	xvi	xlvi
g	<i>xiiii. kl.</i>	xix		xix	xlvi	xvii	l
A	<i>xiii. kl.</i>	xx		xx	li	xviii	lii
b	<i>xii. kl.</i>	xxi		xxi	Lamēt. i	xix	Lamē. ii ii. Pe
c	<i>xi. kl.</i>	xxii		xxii	iii	xx	iii
d	<i>x. kl.</i>	xxiii		xxiii	v	xxi	Ezech. ii
e	<i>ix. kl.</i>	xxiiii	<i>Bart. apo.</i>	xxiiii	Ezech. iii	xxii	vi i. Iol
f	<i>viii. kl.</i>	xxv		xxv	vii	xxiii	xiii
g	<i>vii. kl.</i>	xxvi		xxvi	xiii	xxiiii	xviii
A	<i>vi. kl.</i>	xxvii		xxvii	xxxiiii	xxv	xxxiiii
b	<i>v. kl.</i>	xxviii		xxviii	Dani. i	xxvi	Dan. ii
c	<i>iiii. kl.</i>	xxix		xxix	iii	xxvii	iii ii. iii.
d	<i>iii. kl.</i>	xxx		xxx	v	xxviii	vi Iude
e	<i>Prid. kl.</i>	xxxi		xxx	vii	Math. i	viii Rom:

## September.

September.					Matins.		Evensong.	
			¶ Psalms.					
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lessō.	ii. Lessō.
f	Kalend	i		i	Dani. ix	Math. ii	Dani. x	Roma. ii
g	iiii. No.	ii		ii	xi	iii	xii	iii
A	iii No.	iii		iii	xiii	iiii	xiiii	iiii
b	Prid No	iiii		iiii	Ose. i	v	Ose. ii. iii	v
c	Nomas	v		v	iiii	vi	v. vi	vi
d	viii. Id.	vi		vi	vii	vii	viii	vii
e	vii Id.	vii		vii	ix	viii	x	viii
f	vi Id.	viii		viii	xi	ix	xii	ix
g	v Id.	ix		ix	xiii	x	xiiii	x
A	iiii. Id.	x		x	Ioel i	xi	Ioel ii	xi
b	iii. Id.	xi		xi	iii	xii	Amos i	xii
c	Prid. Id.	xii		xii	Amos ii	xiii	iii	xiii
d	Idus	xiii		xiii	iiii	xiiii	v	xiiii
e	xviii kl.	xiiii		xiiii	vi	xv	vii	xv
f	xvii kl.	xv		xv	viii	xvi	ix	xvi
g	xvi kl.	xvi		xvi	Abdias i	xvii	Ionas i	i. Cor. i
A	xv kl.	xvii		xvii	Ion. ii. iii	xviii	iiii	ii
b	xiiii kl.	xviii		xviii	Miche. i	xix	Miche. ii	iii
c	xiii kl.	xix		xix	iii	xx	iiii	iiii
d	xii kl.	xx		xx	v	xxi	vi	v
e	xi kl.	xxi	Mathew	xxi	vii	xxii	Naum i	vi
f	x kl.	xxii		xxii	Naum ii	xxiii	ii	vii
g	ix kl.	xxiii		xxiii	Abacuc i	xxiiii	Abacu. ii	viii
A	viii kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii	iii	xxv	Soph. i	ix
b	vii kl.	xxv		xxv	Soph. ii	xxvi	iii	x
c	vi kl.	xxvi		xxvi	Agge. i	xxvii	Agge. ii	xi
d	v kl.	xxvii		xxvii	Zacha. i	xxviii	Zach. ii. iii	xii
e	iiii kl.	xxviii		xxviii	iiii. v	Marke i	vi	xiii
f	iii. kl.	xxix	Michael	xxix	vii	ii	viii	xiiii
g	Prid. kl.	xxx		xxx	ix	iii	x	xv

## October.

October.							
☾ October.					Matins.		Euensong.
			☾ Psalmes.				
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lesson
							ii. Lesson
A	Kalend.	i		i	Zacha. xi	Mar. iiii	Zach. xii
b	vi. No.	ii		ii	xiii	v	xiii
c	v. No.	iii		iii	Mala. i	vi	Mala. ii
d	iiii. No	iiii		iiii	iii	vii	iiii
e	iii. No	v		v	Toby i	viii	Toby ii
f	Prid. No	vi		vi	iii	ix	iii
g	Nonas.	vii		vii	v	x	vi
A	viii. Id.	viii		viii	vii	xi	viii
b	vii. Id	ix		ix	ix	xii	x
c	vi. Id	x		x	xi	xiii	xii
d	v. Id.	xi		xi	xiii	xiiii	xiii
e	iiii. Id.	xii		xii	Iudith i	xv	Iudit. ii
f	iii. Id.	xiii		xiii	iii	xvi	iiii
g	Prid. Id	xiiii		xiiii	v	Lu. di. i	vi
A	Idus.	xv		xv	vii	di. i	viii
b	xvii kl.	xvi		xvi	ix	ii	x
c	xvi kl.	xvii		xvii	xi	iii	xii
d	xv kl.	xviii	Lu. Euā.	xviii	xiii	iiii	xiiii
e	xiiii kl.	xix		xix	xv	v	xvi
f	xiii kl.	xx		xx	Sapi. i	vi	Sap. ii
g	xii kl.	xxi		xxi	iii	vii	iiii
A	xi kl.	xxii		xxii	v	viii	vi
b	x kl.	xxiii		xxiii	vii	ix	viii
c	ix kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii	ix	x	x
d	viii kl.	xxv		xxv	xi	xi	xii
e	vii kl.	xxvi		xxvi	xiii	xii	xiiii
f	vi kl.	xxvii		xxvii	xv	xiii	xvi
g	v kl.	xxviii	Sy. and Lu.	xxviii	xvii	xiiii	xviii
A	iiii kl.	xxix		xxix	xix	xv	Eccla. i
b	iii kl.	xxx		xxx	Eccl. ii	xvi	iii
c	Prid. kl.	xxxi		xxx	iiii	xvii	v

# November.

November.					Matins.		Evensong.	
			Psalms.					
					i. Lesson	ii. Lessō.	i. Lessō.	ii. Lessō.
d	Kalend.	i	Al saintes	i	Sapi. iii	He. xi xii	Sap. v	Apo. xix
e	iiii. No.	ii		ii	Eccle. vi	Lu. xviii	Eccl. vii	Collos. ii
f	iii. No.	iii		iii		xix	ix	iii
g	Prid No	iiii		iiii		x	xi	iiii
A	Nonas	v		v		xii	xxi	i. Thes. i
b	viii. Id	vi		vi		xiii	xxii	ii
c	vii. Id.	vii		vii		xvi	xxiii	iii
d	vi. Id.	viii		viii		xviii	xxiiii	iiii
e	v. Id.	ix		ix		xx	Iohn i	v
f	iiii. Id.	x		x		xxii	ii	ii. Thes. i
g	iii. Id.	xi		xi		xxiiii	iii	ii
A	Prid. Id.	xii		xii		xxvi	iiii	iii
b	Idus.	xiii		xiii		xxviii	v	i. Tim. i
c	xviii. kl.	xiiii		xiiii		xxx	vi	ii. iii
d	xvii. kl.	xv		xv		xxxii	vii	iiii
e	xvi. kl.	xvi		xvi		xxxiiii	viii	v
f	xv. kl.	xvii		xvii		xxxvi	ix	vi
g	xiiii. kl.	xviii		xviii		xxxviii	x	ii. Tim. i
A	xiii. kl.	xix		xix		xl	xi	ii
b	xii. kl.	xx		xx		xlii	xlii	iii
c	xi. kl.	xxi		xxi		xliiii	xliii	iiii
d	x. kl.	xxii		xxii		xlvi	xliiii	Tit. i
e	ix. kl.	xxiii		xxiii		xlvi	xlix	ii. iii
f	viii. kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii		l	li	Phile. i
g	vii. kl.	xxv		xxv	Baruc. i	xvii	Baru. ii	Hebre. i
A	vi. kl.	xxvi		xxvi		xviii	iiii	ii
b	v. kl.	xxvii		xxvii		xix	vi	iii
c	iiii. kl.	xxviii		xxviii	Esay i	xx	Esay ii	iiii
d	iii. kl.	xxix		xxix		xxi	iiii	v
e	Prid. kl.	xxx	Andr. apo.	xxx		v Actes i	vi	vi



## December.

❧ December.					Matins.		Evensong.	
			❧ Psalmes.		i. Lesson	ii. Lesson	i. Lesson	ii. Lesson
f	Kalend.	i		i	Esay vii	Actes ii	Esai. viii	Hebr. vii
g	iiii. No.	ii		ii	ix	iii	x	viii
A	iii. No.	iii		iii	xi	iiii	xii	ix
b	Prid. No	iiii		iiii	xiii	v	xiii	x
c	Nonas.	v		v	xv	vi	xvi	xi
d	viii. Id.	vi		vi	xvii	di. vii	xviii	xii
e	vii. Id.	vii		vii	xix	di. vii	xx. xxi	xiii
f	vi. Id.	viii		viii	xxii	viii	xxiii	Iacob i.
g	v. Id	ix		ix	xxiiii	ix	xxv	ii
A	iiii Id.	x		x	xxvi	x	xxvii	iii
b	iii. Id.	xi		xi	xxviii	xi	xxix	iiii
c	Prid. Id.	xii		xii	xxx	xii	xxxi	v
d	Idus	xiii		xiii	xxxii	xiii	xxxiii	i. Pet. i
e	xix. kl.	xiiii		xiiii	xxxiiii	xiiii	xxxv	ii
f	xviii kl.	xv		xv	xxxvi	xv	xxxvii	iii
g	xvii. kl.	xvi		xvi	xxxviii	xvi	xxxix	iiii
A	xvi. kl.	xvii		xvii	xl	xvii	xli	v
b	xv. kl.	xviii		xviii	xlvi	xviii	xlvi	ii. Pet. i
c	xiiii. kl.	xix		xix	xlvi	xix	xlvi	ii
d	xiii. kl.	xx		xx	xlvi	xx	xlvi	iii
e	xii kl.	xxi	Tho. Apo.	xxi	xlvi	xxi	xlvi	i. Iho. i.
f	xi kl.	xxii		xxii	l	xxii	li	ii
g	x kl.	xxiii		xxiii	lii	xxiii	lii	iii
A	ix kl.	xxiiii		xxiiii	liii	xxiiii	liii	iiii
b	viii kl.	xxv	Nati. dni.	xxv	Esai. ix	Math. i	Esay vii	Tit. iii
c	vii. kl.	xxvi	Stepha.	xxvi	lvi	Ac. vi. vii	lvii	Act. vii
d	vi kl.	xxvii	Iho. Euā.	xxvii	lviii	Apoca. i	lix	Apo. xxii
e	v. kl.	xxviii	Innocen.	xxviii	Iere. xxxi	Actes xxv	lx	i. Iho. v
f	iiii kl.	xxix		xxix	Esay lxi	xxvi	lxii	ii. Iho. i
g	iii. kl.	xxx		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiii	iii. Iho. i
A	Prid. kl.	xxxi		xxx	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Iude i

# AN ORDRE

## for Mattyns dayly through the yere.

The priest beeyng in the quier shall begynne  
with a loude voyce the Lordes prayer, called  
the *Pater noster*.

**O**URE father whiche arte in heauen, hallowed be  
thy name. Thy kyngdom come. Thy wyll  
be done in earth as it is in heauen. Geue  
vs this daye oure dayly bread. And forgeue  
vs oure trespasses, as we forgeue them that trespasse  
agaynst vs. And leade vs not into temptacion. But  
deliuer vs from euell. Amen.

Then lykewyse he shall saye.

O Lorde, open thou my lyppes.

Aunswerc.

And my mouthe shall shewe forth thy prayse.

Priest.

O God, make spede to saue me.

Aunswere.

O Lorde, make haste to helpe me.

Priest.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holye  
ghost. As it was in the begynning, is now, and euer  
shalbe world without ende. Amen.

Prayse ye the Lorde.

And from Easter to Trinitie Sondaye.

Alleluya.

Then shalbe saied or song without any Inuitatori this  
Psalme, *Venite exultemus*, etc. in Englishe, as foloweth.

**O**COME, lette vs syng vnto the Lorde : lette vs Psal. xcvi.  
hartely reioyce in the strengthe of oure salua-  
cion.

Let vs come before his presence with thankesgeuing : and shewe oure selfe glad in hym with Psalmes.

For the Lord is a great God : and a great kyng aboue all goddes.

In his hande are all the corners of the yearth : and the strength of the hylles is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it : and his handes prepared the drye lande.

O come, let vs worship and fall downe : and kneele before the Lorde oure maker.

For he is (the Lord) oure God : and we are the people of his pasture, and the shepe of his handes.

To daye, yf ye wyll heare his voyce, harden not your hartes : as in the prouocation, and as in the daie of temptation in the wildernes.

When your fathers tempted me : proued me, and sawe my workes.

Fourtye yeares long was I greued with this generation, and sayed : it is a people that do erre in their hartes : For they haue not knowen my wayes.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath : that they shoulde not entre into my rest.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer shalbe : worlde without end. Amen.

¶ Then shal folow certaine Psalmes in ordre as they been appointed in a table made for y purpose, except there be propre Psalmes appointed for that day. And at the ende of euery Psalme throughout the yeare, and lykewyse in the ende of *Benedictus*, *Benedicite*, *Magnificat*, and *Nunc dimittis*, shalbe repeated.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

¶ Then shalbe read. ii. lessons distinctly with a loude voice, that the people maye heare. The fyrst of the olde testament, the second of the newe. Like as they be appoynted by the Kalender, excepte there be propre lessons assigned for that daye: The minstre that readeth the lesson standing and turnyng hym so as he maye beste be hearde of all suche as be present. And before euery lesson, the minister shal saye thus.

The fyrste, seconde. iii. or. iiij. Chapter of *Genesis*, or *Exodus*, *Matthewe*, *Marke*, or other lyke as is appoynted in the *Kalendar*. And in the ende of every Chapter he shall saye.

¶ Here endeth suche a Chapter of suche a booke.

¶ And (to thende the people may the better heare) in such places where they doe syng, there shall the lessons be songe in a playne tune after the maner of distincte readyng: and lykewyse the Epistle and Gospell.

¶ After the fyrste lesson shall folowe *Te deum laudamus* in Englyshe, dayly throughout the yeare, excepte in Lente, all the whiche tyme in the place of *Te deum* shalbe vsed *Benedicite omnia opera Domini Domino*, in Englyshe as foloweth.

TE DEUM LAUDAMUS

**W**E praise the, O God, we knowlage thee  
to be the Lorde.

All the earth doeth wurship thee, the  
father euerlastyng.

To thee al Angels cry aloud, the heauens and all the  
powers therin.

To thee Cherubin, and Seraphin continually doe crye.

Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are replenyshed with the maiestie  
of thy glory.

The gloryous coumpany of the Apostles, praise thee.

The goodly felowshyp of the Prophetes, praise thee.

The noble armie of Martyrs, praise thee.

The holy churche throughout all the worlde doeth  
knowlage thee.

The father of an infinite maiestie.

Thy honourable, true, and onely sonne.

The holy gost also beeyng the coumforter.

Thou art the kyng of glory, O Christe.

Thou art the euerlastyng sonne of the father.

Whan thou tookest vpon thee to delyuer manne, thou  
dydest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

Whan thou haddest ouercomed the sharpenesse of

death, thou diddest open the kyngdome of heauen to all beleuers.

Thou sittest on the ryghthande of God in the glory of the father.

We beleue that thou shalt come to be our iudge.

We therfore praye thee, helpe thy seruauntes whom thou haste redemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be noumbred with thy saintes, in glory euerlastyng.

O Lorde saue thy people : and blesse thyne heritage.

Gouerne them, and lift them vp for euer.

Day by day we magnifie thee.

And we wurship thy name euer world without ende.

Uouchsafe, O Lorde, to kepe vs this daye without synne.

O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs : haue mercy vpon vs.

O Lorde, let thy mercy lighten vpon vs : as our trust is in thee.

O Lorde, in thee haue I trusted : let me neuer be confounded.

### BENEDICITE OMNIA OPERA DOMINI DOMINO

**O** ALL ye workes of the Lorde, speake good of the Lorde : prayse hym, and set hym vp for euer.

O ye Angels of the Lorde, speake good of the Lorde : prayse hym, and set hym vp for euer.

O ye heauens, speake good of the Lord : prayse hym, and set hym vp for euer.

O ye waters that be aboue the fyrmamente, speake good of the Lorde : prayse hym and set hym vp for euer.

O all ye powers of the Lord, speake good of the Lord : prayse hym and set hym vp for euer.

O ye Sunne and Moone, speake good of the Lorde : prayse hym and set hym vp for euer.

O ye sterres of heauen, speake good of the lorde : prayse him and set him vp for euer.

O ye showers and dewe, speake good of the lord :  
praise him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye windes of God, speake good of the Lord : praise  
him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye fier and heate, prayse ye the Lorde : praise him,  
and set him vp for euer.

O ye winter and summer, speake good of the Lorde :  
praise him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye dewes and frostes, speake good of the Lord :  
praise him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye frost and colde, speake good of the Lorde : prayse  
him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye yse and snowe speake good of the Lorde : prayse  
him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye nyghtes and dayes, speake good of the Lorde :  
prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye light and darkenes, speake good of the Lorde :  
prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye lighteninges and cloudes, speake good of the  
Lorde : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O let the yearthe speake good of the Lord : yea, let it  
prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye mountaynes and hilles, speake good of the Lord :  
prayse him, and set him vp for euer :

O al ye greene thynges vpon the earth, speake  
good of the Lorde : praise him and set him vp for  
euer.

O ye welles, speake good of the Lord : praise him, and  
set him vp for euer.

O ye seas and floudes, speake good of the Lorde : praise  
him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, speake  
good of the Lorde : prayse him, and set hym vp for  
euer.

O all ye foules of the ayre, speake good of the lorde :  
prayse him and set him vp for euer.

O all ye beastes and catell, speake ye good of the  
Lord : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye children of men, speake good of the lorde : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O let Israel speake good of the lorde : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye priestes of the Lorde, speake good of the Lorde : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye seruauntes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye spirites and soules of the righteous ; speake good of the Lorde : prayse him, and set him vp for euer.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lorde : prayse ye him, and set him vp for euer.

O Ananias, Asarias, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lorde : prayse ye him and set him vp for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ And after the seconde lesson, throughout the whole yere, shalbe vsed *Benedictus dominus deus Israel etc.* in Englishe as foloweth.

*Benedictus*  
*Luc. i.*

**B**LESSED be the lorde God of Israel : for he hath visited and redemed his people.

And hath lyfted vp an horne of saluacyon to vs : in the house of his seruaunt Daud.

As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophetes : which hath bene syns the world began.

That we shoulde be saued from our enemies : and from the handes of all that hate vs.

To perfourme the mercy promised to our fathers : and to remember his holy couenaunt.

To perfourme the othe whiche he sware to our father Abraham : that he woulde geue vs.

That we being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies : might serue him without feare.

In holynesse and ryghteousnes before him all the dayes of our lyfe.

And thou childe, shalte bee called the prophete of the highest : for thou shalte goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To geue knowledge of saluacion vnto his people : for the remission of their sinnes.

Through the tender mercie of our god : whereby the daye spryng from an hygh hath visited vs.

To geue lighte to them that sitte in darkenes, and in the shadowe of death : and to guide our fete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

Then shalbe said daiely through the yere, the praiers folowyng, as well at euensong as at Matins, all deuoutely kneelyng.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs. Christe haue mercie vpon vs. Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Then the minister shal say the *Crede* and the Lordes praiier in englishe, with a loude voice. etc.

Answerc.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Prieste.

O Lorde shewe thy mercie vpon vs.

Answerc.

And graunte vs thy saluacion.

Prieste.

O Lorde saue the kyng.

Answerc.

And mercifully heare vs, when we cal vpon thee.

Prieste.

Indue thy ministers with righteousnes.

Answerc.

And make thy chosen people ioyfull.

Prieste.

O lorde saue thy people.

Answerc.

And blesse thyne inheritaunce.

Prieste.

Geue peace in oure time, O Lorde.



Answer.

Because there is none other that fyghteth for vs, but only thou, O God.

Prieste.

O God, make cleane our hartes within vs.

Answer.

And take not thyne holye spirite from vs.

Prieste.

The lorde be with you.

Answer.

And with thy spirite.

Then shall dayly folowe three Collectes. The firste of the day, which shalbe the same that is appointed at the Communion. The seconde for peace. The thirde for grace to lyue wel. And the two laste Collectes shall neuer alter, but dailye bee saide at Matins throughoue al the yere, as foloweth. The priest standing vp and sayng.

Let vs praye.

¶ Then the Collect of the daie.

#### ¶ THE SECOND COLLECT : FOR PEACE

**O** GOD, which art author of peace, and louver of concord, in knowledge of whome standeth oure eternall life, whose seruice is perfect fredome : defende vs thy humble seruauntes, in al assaultes of our enemies, that wee surely trustyng in thy defence, maye not feare the power of any aduersaries : through the myght of Jesu Christ our lorde. Amen.

#### THE THYRDE COLLECTE : FOR GRACE

**O** LORDE oure heauenly father, almightye and euerliuyng God, whiche haste safelye brought vs to the beginning of this day : Defend vs in the same with thy mighty power, and graunt that this daye wee fall into no synne, neyther runne into any kinde of daunger, but that al our doinges may be ordred by thy gouernaunce, to do alwaies that is righteous in thy sight : through Jesus Christe our lorde. Amen.

# AN ORDRE

for Euensong throughout the yeare.

The prieste shall saye.

## OVRE FATHER. etc.

Then likewise he shall saye.

O God make spede to saue me.

Answer.

O Lorde, make haste to helpe me.

Prieste.

Glorye be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy ghost. As it was in the beginning, is now : and euer shall be, worlde without ende. Amen. Prayse ye the lorde.

And from Easter to Trinitie sonday.

### Alleluya.

As before is appointed at Matins.

Then Psalmes in ordre as they bee appointed in the Table for Psalmes, except there be proper psalmes appointed for that daye. Then a lesson of the olde testamente as is appointed likewise in the kalender, except there be proper lessons appointed for that daye. After that (*Magnificat anima mea dominum*) in Englishe, as foloweth.

**M**Y soule doth magnifie the lorde.  
And my spirite reioysed in God my  
sauoure.

*Magnificat*  
Luc. i.

For he hathe regarded the lowelinesse of  
hys handemaiden.

For beholde from henceforth all generacions shal cal  
me blessed.

For he that is mightye hath magnified me, and holy  
is his name.

And his mercie is on them that feare him throughoute  
al generacions.

He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scatered  
the proude in the imagination of their hartes.

He hath put down the mightie from their seate : and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath filled the hungrye, with good thynges : and the riche he hath sente awaye emptye.

He remembring his mercie, hath holpen his seruaunt Israel : as he promised to oure fathers, Abraham and his seede for euer.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, and is now, and euer shall be worlde without ende. Amen.

Then a lesson of the newe testamente. And after that (*Nunc dimittis seruum tuum*) in Englishe as foloweth.

*Nunc dimittis*  
Luc. ii.

**L**ORDE, nowe lettest thou thy seruaunte departe in peace, accordyng to thy woorde.

For myne eyes haue sene thy saluacion.  
Whiche thou haste prepared, before the face of all thy people.

To be a lyght for to lighten the Gentiles : and to bee the glorie of thy people of Israel.

Glorye be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

Then the suffrages before assigned at Matins, the clerkes kneelyng likewise, with three Collectes. Fyrst of the daye : Seconde of peace : Thirde for ayde agaynste all perilles, as here foloweth. Whiche ii. laste collectes shall bee daylye saide at Euensong without alteracion.

#### THE SECONDE COLLECTE AT EUENSONG

**O** GOD from whom al holy desyres, all good counsayles ; and all iuste workes do procede : Geue vnto thy seruauntes that peace, which the world cannot geue, that both our hartes maye be sette to obey thy

commaundementes, and also that by thee, we being defended from the feare of oure enemies, maye passe oure time in rest and quietnesse, throughe the merites of Jesu Christe our saviour. Amen.

THE THIRDE COLLECT FOR AYDE AGAYNST  
ALL PERILS

**L**YGHTEEN our darkenes we beseche thee, O lord, and by thy great mercy, defende vs from all perilles and daungers of thys nyght, for the loue of thy onely sonne our sauour Jesu Christ. Amen.

¶ In the feastes of *Cbristmas, Thepiphanie, Easter, Thascencion, Pentecost,* and vpon *Trinitie* Sonday, shalbe song or sayd immediatly after *Benedictus*, this confession of our christian fayth.

**W**HOSOEUER will be saued: before all *Quicumque vult,* thinges it is necessarye that he holde the *etc.* Catholyke fayth.

Whiche fayth, except euery one dooe kepe holy and vndefyled: without doubt he shal perishe euerlastingly.

And the Catholyke faith is this: that we wurship one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in vnitie.

Neyther confounding the persones: nor deuidyng the substaunce.

For there is one persone of the father, another of the sonne: and an other of the holy gost.

But the godhead of the father, of the sonne, and of the holye Goste, is all one: the glorie equall, the maiestie coeternall.

Such as the father is, suche is the sonne: and suche is the holy gost.

The father vncreate, the sonne vncreate: and the holy gost vncreate.

The father incomprehensible, the sonne incomprehensible: and the holy gost incomprehensible.

# THVS ENDETH

the ordre of Matyns and  
Evensong, through the  
whole yere.



# THE INTROITES

Collectes, Epistles, and Gospels, to be used  
at the celebration of the Lordes supper and  
holye Communion, throughe the  
yeare: with proper Psalmes, and  
lessones for diuers feastes  
and dayes.



## ¶ The fyrste Sonday in Aduente

**B**LESSED is that man that hath not walked in *Beatus vir*  
the counsaile of the vngodly : nor stand in *Psal. i.*  
the waye of synners, and hath not sit in the  
seate of the skornefull.

But his delight is in the law of the lord : and in his  
law wil he exercise himself day and night.

And he shalbe like a tree planted by the water syde :  
that wyll bryng foorth his fruite in due season.

His leafe also shal not wither : and looke whatsoever  
he doth it shall prospere.

As for the vngodly, it is not so with them : but they  
are lyke the chaffe, whiche the wynde skatereth awaye  
(from the face of the yearth.)

Therefore the vngodly shal not be hable to stand in  
the iudgement : neyther the synners in the congregacion  
of the righteous.

But the Lorde knoweth the waye of the righteous :  
and the waye of the vngodlye shall perishe.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the  
holye ghoste.

As it was in the begynnyng, and is now: and euer shalbe, worlde without ende. Amen.

And so muste euery Introite be ended.

Let vs praye.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEY God, geue vs grace, that we may cast awaye the workes of darknes, and put vpon vs the armour of light, now in the tyme of this mortall lyfe (in the whiche thy sonne Jesus Christe came to visite vs in great humilitie :) that in the last day when he shal come again in his glorious maiestye to iudge bothe the quicke and the dead : we maye ryse to the lyfe immortal, through him, who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy ghoste, now and euer. Amen.

### THE EPISTLE

Rom. xiii.

**O**WE nothing to any man but this, that ye loue one another. For he that loueth another, fulfilleth the law. For these commaundementes: Thou shalt not commit adultry : Thou shalt not kyll : Thou shalte not steale : Thou shalte beare no false witnes : Thou shalt not luste : and so forth (if there be any other commaundement) it is al comprehended in this sayng, namely, loue thy neighbor as thy self. Loue hurteth not his neyghbor : therfore is loue the fulfillyng of the law. This also, we know the season, how that it is tyme that we should now awake out of slepe, for now is our saluacion nerer, then when we beleued. The nyght is passed, the day is come nye : let vs therfore caste awaie the dedes of darkenes, and let vs put on the armour of lyght. Let vs walke honestlye, as it were in the day lyght: not in eating and drinking, neither in chouryng and wantonnes, neither in stryfe nor enuyng : but put ye on the lord Jesus Christe. And make not pro-

uision for the fleshe, to fulfill the lustes of it.

## THE GOSPELL

**A**ND when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, and Mat. xxi.  
wer come to Bethphage vnto Moũt Oliuet,  
then sente Jesus two disciples, saying vnto  
them: Goe into the towne that lyeth ouer agaynst  
you, and anone ye shall fynde an Asse bound, and  
a Colte with her: looce them and bryng them vnto me.  
And if any man say ought vnto you, say ye, the lord hath  
neede of them: and straight way he wil let them goe. All  
this was done that it myghte bee fulfilled, whiche was  
spoken by the Prophete, saying: Tell ye the daughter of  
Sion, behold, thy king cummeth vnto thee, meke, sitting  
upō an Asse and a colt, the fole of the Asse vsed to the yoke.  
The disciples went and did as Jesus commaūded them, and  
brought the Asse and the Colte, and put on them theyr  
clothes, and set him theron. And many of the people spred  
theyr garmentes in the waye. Other cut downe braun-  
ches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. More-  
ouer the people that wente beefore, and they that came  
after, cryed saying: *Hosanna* to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed  
is he that cummeth in the name of the lorde, *Hosanna* in  
the higheste. And when he was come to Jerusalem, all  
the citie was moued, saying: who is this? And the people  
sayde, this is Jesus the Prophete of Nazareth a citie of  
Galile. And Jesus went into the temple of god, and cast  
out al them that solde and boughte in the temple, and  
ouerthrew the tables of money chaungers, and the seates  
of them that solde doues, and said vnto them: It is writ-  
ten: My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye  
haue made it a denne of theues.

## The second sunday

**W**HEN I was in trouble, I called vpon the Ad dominum  
cum tribulare  
psal. cxx.  
lorde: and he heard me.  
Deliuier my soule, O Lorde, from lying  
lippes: and from a deceptfull tongue.



What reward shalbe geuen vnto thee, thou false tong.  
euen mightie and sharpe arrowes, with hote burnyng  
coles.

Woe is me that I am constrained to dwel with Mesech :  
and to haue mine habitation amōg the tentes of Cedar.

My soule hath long dwelt among them, that be enemies  
vnto peace.

I labour for peace, but when I speake vnto them  
thereof : they make them to battayl.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**B**LESSED lord, which hast caused al holy scriptures  
to bee written for our learnyng: graunte vs that  
we maye in suche wise heare them, read, marke,  
learne, and inwardly digeste them : that by pacience and  
counfort of thy holy woorde, we may embrace and euer  
holde fast the blessed hope of euerlasting life, which thou  
hast geuen vs in our sauour Jesus Christe.

### THE EPISTLE

Rome, xv.

**W**HATSOEVER thinges are writtē afore time, they  
are written for our learning, that we through  
pacience and comfort of the scriptures, might  
haue hope. The God of pacience and consolacion,  
graunt you to be like minded one toward another,  
after the ensaample of Christ Jesu : that ye all agreeyng  
together, may with one mouth prayse God the father of  
our lorde Jesus Christ : wherfore receiue ye one an other  
as Christ receiued vs, to the prayse of God. And thys I  
say, that Jesus Christe is a minister of the circumcision  
for the trueth of god, to confirme the promises made vnto  
the fathers, and that the Gentiles might praise god for  
his mercie, as it is written. For this cause I will praise  
thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name. And  
agayne he sayeth : reioyce ye Gentiles with hys people.

And againe : praise the Lorde all ye Gentyles, and laude hym all ye nacions together. And againe Esai sayeth : there shall be the rote of Jesse, and he that shall ryse to reigne ouer the Gentiles : in him shal the Gentiles trust. The God of hope fyll you with all ioy, and peace in beleuyng, that ye may be riche in hope, through the power of the holy gost.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HERE shalbe signes in the Sunne and in the Moone, and in the starres : and in the earth Luc. xxi. the people shalbe at their wittes ende, through despayre. The sea and the water shall roare, and mens heartes shall fayle them for feare, and for loking after those thinges which shall come on the earth. For the powers of heauen shall moue. And then shall they see the sonne of man come in a cloude, with power and great glorye. When these thynges begynne to come to passe, then loke vp, and lyft vp your heades, for your redempcion draweth nye. And he shewed them a similitude : beholde the fygge tree, and all other trees, when they shote furth their buddes, ye see and knowe of your owne selues that sommer is then nye at hāde. So lykewyse ye also (whē ye see these thinges come to passe) be sure, that the kyngdome of God is nye. Uerely I saye vnto you : this generacion shall not passe tyll all be fulfilled. Heauen and earth shall passe : but my worde shall not passe.

## The thirde sondaye

**H**EARE me when I call, O God of my ryghteousnes : thou hast sette me at lybertie when I was Cum innocarem. in trouble, haue mercy vpon me, and herken psal. iiii. vnto my prayer.

O ye sonnes of menne, howe long will ye blaspheme myne honor : and haue such pleasure in vanitie, and seke after leasing ?

Know this and, that the Lord hath chosen to himselfe the manne that is godly : when I call vpon the Lord, he

will heare me.

Stande in awe and synne not : common with your owne hearte, and in your chambre, and be styll.

Offre the sacrifice of righteousness : and put your trust in the Lorde.

There be many that wyll saye : who wyll shewe vs any good.

Lorde lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

Thou hast put gladnes in my heart : sence the tyme that their corne and wyne (and oyle) increased.

I will lay me downe in peace and take my rest : for it is thou Lorde onely, that makest me to dwell in safetie.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

#### THE COLLECT

**L**ORD we besche thee, geue eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious visitacion lighten the darkenes of our hearte, by our Lorde Jesus Christe.

#### THE EPISTLE

1. Cor. iiiii.

**L**ET a man this wise esteeme vs, euen as the ministers of Christ, and stewardestes of the secretes of God. Furthermore, it is required of the stewardestes, that a man be founde faithfull: with me it is but a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, eyther of mannes iudgement : no I iudge not mine owne selfe, for I know nought by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified. It is the Lorde that iudgeth me. Therefore iudge nothing before the tyme, vntyll the Lorde come, whiche wyll lighten thynges that are hydde in darkenesse, and open the counsailes of the heartes, and then shall euery manne haue prayse of God.

#### THE GOSPELL

Mat. xi.

**W**HEN John beeyng in pryson hearde the workes of Christe, he sente two of his disciples, and sayed vnto hym : Art thou he that shall come? or doe we looke for an other? Jesus answered and sayd vnto thẽ: Goe, and shewe John agayne, what ye haue hearde and

seen. The blynde receiue their sight, the lame walke, the Lepers are censed, and the deafe heare, the dead aryse vp, and the poore receyue the gladde tydings of the gospel, and happy is he that is not offended by me. And as they departed, Jesus began to say vnto the people cōcernyng John: What went ye out into the wildernes to see: A rede that is shaken with the wynde? or what wēt ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kinges houses. But what went ye out for to see? a Prophete? verely I saye vnto you, and more then a Prophete. For this is he of whom it is wrytten: beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, whiche shall prepare thy way before thee.

### ¶ The fourth sondaye

**P**ONDER my woordes O Lorde: considre my *Verba mea*  
meditation. *auribus. psal. v.*

O herken thou vnto the voyce of my calling,  
my kyng and my God: for vnto thee wyll I  
make my prayer.

My voyce shalt thou heare betimes, O Lord: early in  
the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will  
looke vp.

For thou art the God that hathe no pleasure in wicked-  
nes: neither shall any euill dwell with thee.

Suche as be foolishe shall not stande in thy sight: for  
thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

Thou shalt destroy thē that speake leasing: the Lord  
will abhorre both the bloud thirsty, and deceitful man.

But as for me I will come into thy house, euen vpon  
the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare I wil wur-  
ship towarde thy holy temple.

Leade me, O Lorde, in thy righteousnes, because of  
myne enemies: make thy waye playne before my face.

For there is no faythfulnes in his mouthe: their inwarde  
partes are very wickednes.

Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with  
their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God, let them peryshe through theyr owne imaginacions: cast thē out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled against thee.

And let all them that put their trust in thee reioyce: they shall euer be geuing of thankes, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shalbe ioyfull in thee.

For thou Lord wylt geue thy blessing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauorable kyndnes wylt thou defende hym, as his shelde.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

#### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE rayse vp (we pray the) thy power; and come among vs, and with great might succour vs, that where as through our synnes and wickednes we be soore lette and hyndred, thy bountifull grace and mercye, through the satisfaccion of thy sonne, our Lord may speedily deliuer vs: to whom with thee, and the holy gost be honor and glory worlde without ende.

#### THE EPISTLE

Philipp. iiii.

**R**EIOYCE in the Lord alway, and againe I saye, reioyce. Let your softnes be knowen vnto all men: the Lord is euen at hand. Be careful for nothing: but in all praier and supplicacion let your petitions be manifest vnto God; with geuyng of thankes. And the peace of God (whiche passeth all vnderstandyng) kepe your heartes and myndes through Christe Jesu.

#### THE GOSPELL

John. i.

**T**HIS is the recorde of Jhon: whē the Jewes sent priestes and Leuites frō Jerusalem, to aske him: what art thou? and he confessed and denied not, and sayd playnly: I am not Christ. And they asked him: what then? art thou Helyas? and he sayeth: I am not. Art thou that Prophete? and he aunswered, no. Then sayed they vnto him: what art thou, that we may geue an aūswer vnto thē that sēt vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

he said : I am the voyce of a cryer in the wildernes : make straight the way of the lorde, as said the prophete Esai. And they whiche were sente were of the Phariseis, and they asked hym and sayde vnto hym : why baptisest thou then, if thou be not Christe nor Helyas, neither that prophet ? John aunswered them, saying : I baptise with water, but there standeth one among you, whome ye know not : he it is which though he came after me, was before me, whose shooe latchet, I am not woorthie to vnlooe. These things were doen in Bethabara beyonde Jordane, where John did baptise.

**Proper Psalmes and Lessons on  
Christmas day**

**¶ AT MATTINS**

Psal. xix.	}	The first lesson Esai. ix. <i>Unto the ende.</i>
Psal. xiv.		
Psal. lxxxv.		
	}	The seconde lesson. Mat. i. <i>Unto the ende.</i>

**¶ AT THE FIRST COMMUNION**

**O** SING vnto the lorde a newe song : for he hath done meruaylous thinges. *Cantate domino.  
psal. xcviij.*

With his owne right hande and with his holy arme : hath he gotten himselfe victorye.

The lorde declared hys saluacion : his righteousnes hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the house of Israell : and all the endes of the worlde haue seene the saluacion of our God.

Shewe your selues ioyfull vnto the lorde, all ye landes : sing, reioyce, and geue thanks.

Prayse the lorde vpon the Harpe : syng to the Harpe with a Psalme of thankesgeuing.

With trumpettes also and shawmes : O shewe your selues ioyfull before the Lorde the king.

Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is : the round worlde and they that dwell therein.

Let the fluddes clap theyr handes, and let the hilles bee ioyfull together before the Lorde, for he is come to iudge the yearth.

With righteousnes shall he iudge the worlde : and the people with equitie.

Glory to the father. etc. As it was in the begin-. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD whiche makest vs glad with the yerely remembrance of the birth of thy onely sonne Jesus Christ : graunt that as we ioyfully receiue him for our redemer, so we may with sure confidence beholde hym when he shall come to be our iudge, who liueth and reigneth. etc.

### THE EPISTLE

Tit. ii.

**T**HE grace of god that bringeth saluacion vnto all men hath appeared, and teacheth vs that we should denye vngodlines, and worldly lustes, and that we shoulde liue soberlye, and ryghteously, and godlye in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and appering of the glory of the great god, and of our sauour Jesu Christ, which gaue himselfe for vs, to redeme vs from all vnrighteousnes, and to purge vs a peculiar people vnto himselfe, feruently geuen vnto good woorkes. These thynges speake and exhorte, and rebuke with all feruentnes of commaundyng. See that no man despise thee.

### THE GOSPEL

Luc. ii.

**A**ND it chaunsed in those dayes, that there wente out a commaundemente from Augustus the Emperour, that all the worlde shoulde be taxed. And this taxing was the firste, and executed when Sirenus was leutenaunt in Siria. And euery man wente vnto hys owne citie to bee taxed. And Joseph also ascended frō Galile, out of a citie called Nazareth into Jury, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethleem, because he

was of the house and linage of Daud, to be taxed wyth Mari his spoused wyfe, which was with childe. And it fortuneth that while they were there, her tyme was come that she shoulde be deliuered. And she brought furth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped hym in swadlyng clothes and layde hym in a Maungier, because there was no rounge for them in the Inne. And there were in the same region shepeherdes watchyng and kepyng theyr flocke by nyght. And loe, the Angel the Lorde stode harde by them, and the bryghtnesse of the Lorde shone rounde about them, and they were sore affrayd. And the angel said vnto them : Be not affraid, for behold, I bring you tidinges of great ioy, that shal come to al people : for vnto you is borne this daie, in the cite of Daud, a sauour, which is Christ the lorde. And take this for a signe : ye shall fynde the childe wrapped in swadlyng clothes, and layde in a maungier. And strayght waye there was with the angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praisyng God, and saying : Glory to God on hye, and peace on the yearth, and vnto men a good wyll.

## ¶ AT THE SECONDE COMMUNION

**O** LORDE our Gouvernour, howe excellente is thy name in al the world : thou that hast sette thy glorye aboue the heauens. *Domine dominus noster. Paal. viii.*

Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklynges, haste thou ordained strength, because of thyne enemies : that thou mighteste styll the enemye and the auenger.

For I wyll consider thy heauens, euen the woorkes of thy fyngers : the Moone and the starres whiche thou hast ordeyned.

What is man that thou art so mindeful of hym ? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him ?

Thou madest him lower then the angels : to croune him wyth glory and woorship.



Thou makeste hym to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes : and thou haste put all thynges in subiection vnder his feete.

All shepe and oxen : yea, and the beastes of the feld.

The foules of the ayre, and the fishes of the sea : and whatsoeuer walketh thorowe the pathes of the seas.

Lorde our gouernoure : how excellent is thy name in all the world.

Glorye be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### ☛ THE COLLECTE

**A**LMYGH TYE God whiche haste geuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon hym, and this daye to bee borne of a pure vyrgyn : Graunte that we beyng regenerate and made thy children by adoption and grace, maye daile be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lorde Jesus Christe, who lyueth and reyneth. etc.

### ☛ THE EPISTLE

Hebre. i.

**G**OD in tymes paste, dyuerslye and manye waies spake vnto the fathers by Prophetes : but in these last dayes, he hathe spoken to vs by his owne sonne, whome he hath made heyre of al thynges, by whome also he made the worlde. Whiche (sonne) beeing the brightnesse of his glorye, and the very image of his substaunce, rulyng al thynges wyth the woorde of his power, hath by his owne person poured oure synnes, and syteth on the righte hande of the maiestyē on hygh : being so much more excellēt then the Angels, as he hath by inheritaunce obtained a more excellent name then they. For vnto which of the Angels said he at anye tyme? Thou art my sonne, this daye haue I begotten thee. And agayne, I wilbe his father, and he shall bee my sonne. And agayne, when he bringeth in

the first begotten sonne into the worlde, he sayth : and let all the Angels of God wurship him. And vnto the Angels he sayeth : He maketh his Angels spirites, and his ministers a flame of fyer. But vnto the sonne he sayeth : thy seate (O God) shalbe for euer and euer. The scepter of thy kingdome is a ryghte scepter. Thou haste loued righteousnes and hated iniquitie : wherefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with oyle of gladnes aboue thy felowes. And thou lorde in the beginning hast layde the foundation of the yearthe : and the heauens are the woorkes of thy handes. They shall perish ; but thou endurest : But they all shal waxe olde as doeth a garment, and as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them, and they shalbe chaunged. But thou art euen the same, and thy yeares shall not fayle.

## THE GOSPEL

**I**N the begynnyng was the woorde, and the woorde John. i. was with God : and God was the worde. The same was in the beginning with God. All thinges were made by it, and without it, was made nothyng that was made. In it was life, and the lyfe was the light of men, and the light shineth in darkenes, and the darkenes cōprehended it not. There was sente from God a manne, whose name was John. The same came as a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that al mē through him might beleue. He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnes of the light. That light was the true lyghte, whiche lighteth euerye man that cometh into the worlde. He was in the world, and the world was made by him : and the worlde knew him not. He came among his owne, and his owne receiued him not : But as many as receiued him, to thē gaue he power to be the sonnes of god : euen thē that beleued on his name, whiche were borne, not of bloud, nor of the

will of the fleshe, nor yet of the will of man: but of God. And the same worde became flesh and dwelt among vs: and we sawe the glory of it, as the glory of the onely begotten sonne of the father, full of grace and trueth.

### PROPER PSALMES AND LESSONS AT EUENSONG

Psal. lxxxix. { The fyrste Lesson. Esai. vii. God spake once agayne to  
 Psal. cx. { Ahas. etc. *unto the ende.*  
 Psal. cxxxii. { The seconde Lesson. Tit. iii. The kyndnes and loue of  
 our sauour. etc. *unto foolishe questions.*

### ¶ Saint Stephins day

### AT MATTINS

¶ The seconde lesson. Actes vi. vii. Stephin full of fayth and power (*unto*) and when. xl. yeres.

### AT THE COMMUNION

*Stand ye all as in  
 matins. psal. lii.*

**W**HY boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyraunt :  
 that thou canst doe mischief ?

Where as the goodnes of God : endureth  
 yet dayly.

Thy tong imagineth wickednes : and with lyes thou  
 outtest lyke a sharpe razor.

Thou hast loved vagraciousnes more then goodnes :  
 and to talke of lyes more then righteousnes.

Thou hast loved to speake all wordes that may doe  
 hurt. O thou false tongue.

Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever. he shall take  
 thee and plucke thee out of thy dwelling : and roote the  
 out of the lande of the liuing.

The righteous also shall see this, and feare : and shall  
 laugh him to skorne.

For this is the man that toke not God for his strength :  
 but trusted *unto* the multitude of his riches, and strengthened  
 himselfe in his wickednes.



## AT THE COMMUNION

49

As for me I am lyke a grene Oliue tree in the house of God : my truste is in the tendre mercye of God for euer and euer.

I wyl alway geue thanks vnto thee, for that thou hast done : and I wyll hope in thy name, for thy saintes lyke it well.

Glory bee to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNTE vs, O Lord, to learne to loue oure enemies, by the example of thy marter sainte Stephin, who prayed to thee for hys persecutors: whiche liuest and reignest. etc.

¶ Then shall folowe a collect of the Natiuitie.

## THE EPISTLE

**A**ND Stephin beyng ful of the holy goste, loked Act. vii.  
vp stedfastly with his iyes into heauen, and sawe the glorie of God, and Jesus standyng on the ryght hande of God, and said : behold, I se the heauens open, and the sonne of man standyng on the ryght hande of God. Then they gaue a shoute with a loude voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him al at once, and caste him out of the citie, and stoned him. And the witnesses laide down their clothes at a young mannes fete, whose name was Saul. And thei stoned Stephin, calling on and saiying : Lorde Jesus, receyue my spirite. And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice : Lord, lay not this sinne to theyr charge. And when he had thus spoken, he fell a slepe.

## THE GOSPELL

**B**EHOLD, I send vnto you prophetes and wise mē, Mat. xxiii.  
and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kyll and crucifye : and some of them shall ye scourge in

## AT THE COMMUNION

your Sinagoges, and persecute them from citie to citie : that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude whiche hath bene shed vpon the yearth, from the bloude of righteous Abel, vnto the bloud of Zacharias the sōne of Barachias, whome ye slewe betwene the temple and the altare. Uerelye I saye vnto you, all these thynges shall come vpon this generacion. O, Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killeste the prophetes and stonest them whiche are sent vnto thee : how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as the henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wynges, and ye would not? Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. For I say vnto you, ye shall not se me henceforth, tyll that ye saye : Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

## ¶ THE SECONDE LESSON AT EUENSONG

Act. vii. ¶ And when. xl. yeres were expired, there appeared vnto Moyses). *vnto*. Stephen full of the holy goste. etc.

## ¶ Saynct John Euangelistes daye

## AT MATINS

¶ The seconde lesson, Apoca. i. vnto the end.

## AT THE COMMUNION

*In domine confido.*  
Isa. xi.

**I**N the lord put I my trust : how say ye thē to my soule, that she shoulde flye as a bird to the hyl?

For loe, the vngodly bend their bow : and make ready theyr arrowes within the quiuer, that they may priuelye shote at them whiche are trew of hearte.

For the foundations wil be cast downe : and what hath the righteous done?

## AT THE COMMUNION

51

The Lorde is in his holy temple : the Lordes seate is in heauen.

His iyes consydre the poore : and his iye lyddes trieth the chyldren of men.

The Lord alloweth the ryghteous : but the vngodly, and hym that delyteth in wickednesse, doeth his soule abhorre.

Upon the vngodly, he shall rayne snares, fyre and brymstone, storme and tempest : this shalbe their porcion to drinke.

For the ryghteous Lorde, loueth ryghteousnes : his countenance wyll beholde the thyng that is iust.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

## THE COLLECTE

**M**ERCYFULL Lorde, we besече thee to caste thy bryght beames of lyght vpon thy Church, that it beeyng lyghtened by the doctryne of thy blessed Apostle and Euangelyste John, may attayne to thy euerlastyng gyftes : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**T**HAT whiche was from the begynning, whiche i. John. i. we haue hearde, whiche we haue seen wyth oure iyes, whiche we haue looked vpon, and oure handes haue handeled of the woorde of lyfe. And the lyfe appeared, and we haue seen and beare witnes, and shewe vnto you that eternall lyfe, whiche was with the father and appered vnto vs. That whiche we haue seen and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue felowshyp with vs, and that oure felowshyp may be with the father and his sonne Jesus Christe. And this wryte we vnto you, that ye maye reioyce, and that youre ioy maye bee full. And this is the tydynges

which we haue heard of him and declare vnto you, that God is lyght, and in him is no darkenesse at all. If we saye that we haue felowshyppe with hym and walke in darkenes, we lye, and do not saye the trueth. But and yf we walke in lyght euen as he is light, then haue we felowship with him, and the bloud of Jesus Christe hys sonne clenseth vs from all synne. If we saye we haue no synne, we deceyue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs. If we knowlege our synnes, he is faythfull and iust to forgeue vs our synnes, and to clense vs from all vn-righteousnes. If we saye we haue not synned, we make him a lyer, and his woorde is not in vs.

## THE GOSPELL

ohn. xxi.

**I**ESUS sayed vnto Peter, folowe thou me. Peter turned about, and sawe the disciple whome Jesus loued folowing (whiche also leaned on his breast at Supper, and sayed : Lorde whiche is he that betraieth the) when Peter therfore sawe hym, he sayed to Jesus : Lord what shall he here do? Jesus sayed vnto him : yf I wyll haue him to tarye tyll I come, what is that to the? folowe thou me. Then went this saying abroad amonge the brethren, that that dysciple should not dye. Yet Jesus sayed not to hym, he shall not dye : but if I wyll that he tarye tyll I come, what is that to thee. The same disciple is he whiche testifyeth of these thynges, and wrote these thinges : and we know that his testimony is true. There are also many other thynges whiche Jesus dyd, the whiche yf they should be wrytten euery one, I suppose the worlde coulde not conteyne the bookes that should be wrytten.

## ¶ AT EUENSONG

¶ The seconde lesson. Apoc. xxii. vnto the ende.

## ¶ The Innocentes daye

## AT MATTYNS

¶ The fyrste lesson. Hierc. xxxi. vnto. Moreouer I heard  
Efraim.

**O** GOD, the Heathen are come into thyne inheritance : thy holy temple haue they defyled, and made Jerusalem an heape of stones. *Deus uenerunt gentes. psal. lxxix.*

The dead bodyes of thy seruauntes haue they geuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the ayre : and the fleshe of thy saintes vnto the beastes of the lande.

Theyr blood haue they shed lyke water on euery syde of Jerusalem : and there was no man to bury them.

We are become an open shame to oure enemies : a very skorne and derysyon vnto them that are rounde about vs.

Lorde, howe long wylt thou be angry : shall thy gelousye burne lyke fyre for euer ?

Powre out thyne indignacion vpon the Heathen that haue not knowen thee : and vpon the kyngdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

For they haue deuoured Jacob : and layed waste hys dwellyng place.

O remembre not oure olde synnes, but haue mercye vpon vs and that soone : for we are come to great myserye.

Helpe vs O God of our saluacion, for the glory of thy name : O delyuer vs, and be mercyfull vnto our synnes for thy names sake.



Wherefore doe the Heathen saye : where is nowe theyr God?

O let the vengeance of thy seruantes bloud that is shed : be openly shewed vpon the Heathen in our syght.

O let the sorowfull syghyng of the prisoners come before the : accordyng to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appoynted to dye.

And as for the blasphemye (wherewith our neyghbours haue blasphemed thee :) rewarde thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.

So we that be thy people and shepe of thy pasture, shall geue thee thanks for euer : and will alwaye be shewing forth thy prayse, from generacion to generacion.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTY God, whose prayse this daye, the yong innocentes thy witnesses hath confessed and shewed forth, not in speakyng, but in dying : mortifye and kyll all vyces in vs, that in oure conuersacion oure lyfe maye expresse thy fayth, whiche with oure tongues we doe confesse : through Jesus Christe oure Lord.

### THE EPISTLE

Apoc. xliiii.

**I** LOOKED, and loe, a lambe stode on the mounte Sion, and with hym an hundred and xliiii. thousande, hauyng his name and his fathers name writtē in their foreheades. And I heard a voice frō heauen, as the sounde of many waters, and as the voice of a great thundre. And I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes. And thei song as it were a new song before the seate and before the iiii. beastes and the elders, and no man coulde learne the song but the Cxliiii. thousande, whiche were redemed from the earth. These are they whiche were not defyled wyth

weomen, for they are virgins. These folowe the lambe whether soeuer he goeth. These were redemed from mē being the firste fruites vnto God, and to the lambe, and in their mouthes was found no guile : for they are without spot in the throne of God.

## THE GOSPEL

**T**HE Angel of the lorde appeared to Joseph in Mat. ii. a slepe, saying : aryse and take the childe and his mother, and flye into Egipt, and be thou there til I bring thee worde. For it will come to passe, that Herode shall seke the childe to destroy him. So when he awoke, he tooke the chylde and his mother by night, and departed into Egipte, and was there vnto the death of Herode : that it myghte be fulfilled whiche was spoken of the lorde by the prophete, saying : out of Egipt haue I called my sonne. Then Herode when he sawe that he was mocked of the wise men, he was exceeding wroth, and sent furthe men of warre, and slewe all the chyl dren that were in Bethleem and in all the coastes (as many as were ii. yere olde and vnder) according to the time whiche he had diligently knowen out of the wisemen. Then was fulfilled that whiche was spoken by the prophete Jeremie, where as he sayde : In Rama was there a voyce hearde, lamentacyon, weepyng, and great mourning : Rachel weepyng for her chyl dren, and woulde not be conforted, because they were not.

## ¶ The Sondag after Christmas day

**I**WIL lift vp myne iyes vnto the hilles : from Leuani oculos  
psal. cxxi. whence cummeth my helpe ?

My helpe cummeth euen from the Lorde : whiche hath made heauen and yearth.

He will not suffer thy foote to be moued : and he that kepeth thee, will not slepe.

Behold, he that kepeth Israell : shall neyther slombre nor slepe.

The lorde hymselfe is thy keper : the lorde is thy defence vpon thy ryght hande.

So that the Sunne shal not burne thee by daie : neyther the Moone by nyght.

The lord shall preserue thee from all euill : yea, it is euen he that shall kepe thy soule.

The lorde shall preserue thy going out, and thy commyng in : from this tyme forth for euermore.

Glorye be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECT

Almyghtye God whiche hast geuen vs : etc. As vpon Christmas daye.

### THE EPISTLE

Gal. iiii.

**A**ND I saye, that the heyre (as long as he is a child) differeth not from a seruaunt, though he be lorde of all, but is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntil the time that the father hath ap-  
 poynted. Euen so wee also, when wee were chyldren, were in bondage vnder the ordinaunces of the worlde : But when the tyme was full come, God sente hys sonne made of a woman, and made bonde vnto the lawe, to redeme them which were bonde vnto the lawe : that wee throughe eleccion myghte receyue the inheritance that belongeth vnto the naturall sonnes. Because ye are sonnes, God hathe sente the spyryte of hys sonne into our hartes, which crieth Abba father. Wherefore now, thou art not a seruaunt, but a sonne : If thou bee a sonne, thou arte also an heyre of God throughe Christe.

## THE GOSPEL

**T**HYS is the booke of the generacyon of Jesus Mat. i.  
 Christe the sonne of Daud, the sonne of  
 Abraham: Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat  
 Jacob: Jacob begat Judas and his brethren: Judas  
 begat Phares and Zaram of Thamar: Phares begat  
 Esrom: Esrom begat Aram: Aram begat Aminadab:  
 Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon:  
 Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of  
 Ruth: Obed begat Jesse: Jesse begat Daud the  
 kyng: Daud the king begat Salomon of her that was  
 the wife of Urye: Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam  
 begat Abia: Abia begat Asa: Asa begat Josaphat: Josa-  
 phat begat Joram: Joram begat Osias: Osias begat  
 Joathan: Joathan begat Achas: Achas begat Eze-  
 chias: Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat  
 Amon: Amon begat Josias: Josias begat Jeconias and  
 his brethren, about the time that they were caried awaye to  
 Babilon. And after they were brought to Babilon: Je-  
 conias begat Salathiell: Salathiell begat Zorobabel: Zo-  
 robabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim  
 begat Azor: Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achyn:  
 Achyn begat Eliud: Eliud begat Eliazar: Eliazar begat  
 Matthan, Matthan begat Jacob: Jacob begat Joseph  
 the husbände of Marie: of whome was borne Jesus,  
 euen he that is called Christe. And so all the generacions  
 from Abraham to Daud, are xiiii. generacyons. And  
 from Daud vnto the captiuitie of Babilon, are xiiii.  
 generacions. And from the captiuitie of Babilon vnto  
 Christ, are xiiii. generacions.

The birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When  
 his mother Mary was married to Joseph (beefore they  
 came to dwell together) she was founde with childe by  
 the holy goste. Then Joseph her husbände (because he

was a righteous man, and would not put her to shame) was minded priuily to departe from her. But while he thus thought, beholde, the Angell of the lord appeared vnto hym in slepe saying : Joseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto the Mary thy wife : for that which is conceived in her, cummeth of the holy gost. She shall bring furth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus : for he shall saue his people from theyr sinnes.

All this was doone, that it mighte be fulfilled which was spoken of the lorde by the prophet, saying : Beholde a mayde shall bee with chylde, and shall bryng foorth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emanuell, whiche, if a manne interprete, is asmuche to saye, as God with vs. And Joseph assoone as he awoke out of slepe, did as the Angel of the lorde had bidden him : and he toke his wife vnto him, and knew her not, til she had broughte furth her firste begotten sonne, and called his name Jesus.

### ¶ The Circumcision of Christ.

#### AT MATTENS

The first lesson. Gene. xvii. vnto the ende.

The seconde lesson. Rom. ii. vnto the ende.

#### AT THE COMMUNION

*I shewet com.  
past. xviii*

**I** WAS glad, when they sayde vnto me : we will  
goe into the house of the lorde.  
(Our feete shall stande in thy gates : O Jeru-  
salem.

Jerusalem is builded as a citie : that is at vnitie in  
itselfe

For thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the  
Iudee : to assest vnto Israel, to geue thanks vnto the  
name of the Lord.

For there is the seate of iudgement : euen the seate of  
the house of Dauid

O pray for the peace of Jerusalem : they shall prosper that loue thee.

Peace be within thy walles : and plenteousnes within thy palaces.

For my brethren and companions sakes : I wishe thee prosperitie.

Yea because of the house of the Lorde our God : I wil seke to doe thee good.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEIE God whiche madeste thy blessed sonne to be circumcised and obedyente to the law for man : graunt vs the true circumcision of thy spirite, that our hertes and al our members being mortified from al worldly and carnal lustes, may in al thinges obey thy blessed wil, through the same thy sonne Jesus Christ our lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**B**LESSED is that mā to whom the lord wil not impute sinne. Came this blessednes then vpon the vncircūcisiō, or vpon the circūcision also ? for we say that faith was rekened to Abrahā for righteousnes. How was it then rekened ? when he was in the circūcision, or whē he was in the vncircūcisiō ? not in the time of circumcision : but when he was yet vncircūcised. And he receiued the signe of circumcision as a seale of the righteousness of fayth, whiche he had yet being vncircūcised : that he should be the father of al thē that beleue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to them also : and that he mighte be the father of circūcisiō, not vnto them only which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of

the faythe that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision. For the promise (that he shoulde be the heyre of the world) happened not to Abraham, or to his seede, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heyres, then is faith but vayne, and the promise of none effect.

### THE GOSPEL

Luc. ii.

**A**ND it fortunēd, assoone as the Angels were gone away from the shepehardes into heauen, they sayd one to another: let vs goe now euen vnto Bethleem, and se this thing that we heare say is happened, whiche the lorde hath shewed vnto vs. And they came with haste and fōūd Mary and Joseph, and the Babe laid in a maūger. And when they had sene it, they published abroad the saying which was tolde them of that childe. And al they that heard it wondered at those thinges, which were tolde thē of the shepehardes: But Mary kept all those sayinges, and pondered them in her hert. And the shepherdes returned praisyng and laudyng God, for al the thinges that they had hearde and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them. And when the eyght day was come that the childe should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was named of the Angel before he was cōceiued in the wombe.

### ¶ AT EUENSONG

{ The first lesson. Deute. x. And now Israel. vnto the ende.  
 { The seconde lesson. Colloss. ii. vnto the ende.

### ¶ The Epiphanie

### AT MATTINS

{ The first Lesson, Esai. lx. vnto the ende.  
 { The. ii. lesson. Luke. iii. And it fortunēd, vnto the ende.

**O** SYNG vnto the lorde a newe song : sing vnto the lorde all the whole yearth. *Gentate domino  
Psal. xcvi.*

Syng vnto the Lord, and prayse his name :  
be tellyng of his saluacion from daye to daye.

Declare his honour vnto the heathen : and his wonders  
vnto all people.

For the lord is great and cannot worthely be praised :  
he is more to bee feared then all Goddes.

As for all the Goddes of the heathen, they bee but  
ydolles : but it is the lorde that made the heauens.

Glory and woorshyp are before hym : power and  
honour are in his sanctuarie.

Ascribe vnto the lorde (O ye kinredes of the people :)  
ascribe vnto the lorde woorship and power.

Ascribe vnto the lord, the honour due vnto his name :  
bryng presentes and come into his courtes.

O worshyp the lorde in the beautie of holines : let the  
whole earth stand in awe of hym.

Tell it out among the heathen, that the lord is king :  
and that it is he whiche hath made the rounde worlde  
so fast, that it cannot be moued : and howe that he shall  
iudge the people righteouslye.

Let the heauens reioyce, and let the yearth be glad :  
let the sea make a noyse and all that therein is.

Let the fielde bee ioyful and al that is in it : then shal  
al the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lorde.

For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the yearth :  
and with righteousnes to iudge the world, and the people  
with his trueth.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

THE COLLECT

**O** GOD which by the leading of a starre diddest ma-  
nifest thy onelye begotten sonne to the Gentiles :  
Mercifully graūt that we which know thee now  
by faith, may after this life haue the fruicion of thy glo-



rious Godhead, through Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

*Eph. iii.*

**F**OR thys cause I Paule am a priesoner of Jesus Ch for you heathen : yf ye haue heard of the min cion of the grace of God, which is geuē me to ward. For by reuelacion shewed he the misterie vnto as I wrote afore in few woordes, wherby when ye ye maye vnderstande my knowledge in the mister Christe : which misterie in times passed was not op vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now declared vnto holy apostles and prophetes by the spirite : that the tiles should be inheritors also, and of the same bodye partakers of his promise in Christ, by the meanes of Gospel, whereof I am made a minister, accordyng to gifte of the grace of god, which is geuē vnto me after workyng of his power. Unto me the leaste of all sa is this grace geuen, that I shoulde preache among Gentiles, the vnsearcheable riches of Christe, and to all men see what the felowship of the misterie is, w from the beginnyng of the worlde, hath bene hyd in whiche made al thinges through Jesus Christe, to tence, that nowe vnto the rulers and powers in hea thinges, might be knowē, by the congregaciō, manifolde wisdom of God accordyng to the et purpose which he wrought in Christ Jesu our lord, by wee haue beldenesse and entraunce, with the conf which is by the faith of him.

### THE GOSPEL

*Mat. ii.*

**W**HEN Jesus was borne in Bethleē a city of Ju the tyme of Herode the kyng : Beholde came wise men from the East to Jerusalē, sa where is he that is borne king of Jewes? For we haue his starre in the East, and are come to worship him. Herode the kyng had heard these thynges, he was tro and all the citie of Jerusalem with him. And wh had gathered al the chief priestes and scribes of the p

together, he demaunded of them where Christe shoulde be borne. And they said vnto him : at Bethleem in Iurie. For thus it is written by the prophete : And thou Bethleē in the land of Iury, art not the least among the princes of Iuda, for oute of thee there shall come vnto me the capitain that shal gouerne my people Israel. Then Herode (when he had priuely called the wise men) he inquired of them diligentelye what time the starre appeared, and he bad them go to Bethleem, and said : go your waie thither and serche diligentelye for the childe. And when ye haue found him bring me woord again, that I maie come and worship him also. Whē they had heard the king, they departed : and loe, the starre whiche thei sawe in the Easte, wente beefore them tyll it came and stooode ouer the place where the child was. When thei saw the starre, thei were exccadyng glad and wente into the house, and founde the child with Marie his mother, and fel downe flat and woorshipped him, and opened their treasures and offred vnto hym gyftes : Golde, Frankinsence and Mirre. And after they were warned of God in slepe (that they shoulde not go again to Herode) they returned into their owne cuntry another waie.

## AT EUENSONG

{ The firste lessone. Esay. xlix. vnto the ende.  
 { The. ii. lesson. John ii. After this he wente downe to Capernaum. vnto the ende.

## ¶ The firste Sondag after the Epiphanye

**H**OW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for euer? *Usque quo domine. Psal. xiii.*  
 howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?  
 Howe long shall I seke counsaile in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart? how long  
 shal mine enemye triumph ouer me?

Consider and heare me, o lorde my God : lighten myne eyes that I slepe not in death.

Leste myne enemye saie, I haue preuailed againste him for if I be caste downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at.

But my trust is in thy mercye : and my harte is joyful  
in thy saluacion.

I wil sing of the lord, because he hath dealt so louingly  
with me : (ye I wyll prayse the name of the Lorde the  
moste highest.)

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynning. etc.

#### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE we beseche thee, mercifullye to receiue the  
praiers of thy people which cal vpō thee : and  
graūt that they maie both perceaue and knowe  
what thinges they ought to do, and also haue grace and  
power faithfully to fulfill the same.

#### THE EPISTLE

Roma. xii.

**I**BESECHE you therefore brethren, by the mercy-  
fulnessse of God, that ye make youre bodies a  
quicke sacrifice ; holy and acceptable vnto God,  
which is your resonable seruyng of god, and fashion  
not your selves like vnto this world : but be ye  
chaunged in your shape by the renuing of your minde,  
that ye maie proue what thing that good and acceptable  
and perfect wil of god is. For I saye (throughe the  
grace that vnto me geuen is) to euerye man amonge you,  
that no man stand hygh in his owne conceite, more then  
it becommeth him to esteme of himself : but so judge of  
hym selfe, that he be gentle and sobre, accordyng as God  
hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith : for as we  
haue many membres in one body, and all membres haue  
not one office : so we being many, are one body in Christ,  
and euery mā amōg our selues, one anothers members.

#### THE GOSPEL

Luke. ix.

**T**HE father and mother of Jesus wente to Hieru-  
salem after the custome of the feast day. And  
whē they had fulfilled the dayes : as they  
returned home, the child Jesus abode stil in Jerusale ;  
and his father and mother knewe not of it : but they

supposyng hym to haue beene in the cumpanye, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintaūce. And when they found him not, they went backe agayn to Jerusalem, and soughte him. And it fortuned that after three dayes, they founde him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctours, hearyng them and posing them. And all that heard him were astonied at his vnderstanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they merueiled, and his mother sayd vnto hym : Sonne, why haste thou thus dealte with vs? Beholde thy father and I have sought thee sorowing. And he said vnto them : how happened it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must go about my fathers busines? And they vnderstode not that saying, which he spake vnto them. And he went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: but his mother kept all these sayinges together in her heart. And Jesus prospered in wisdō and age, and in fauour with god and mē.

### The second Sonday

**T**HE foole hath sayd in his heart : there is no god. *Dixit insipiens.*  
 They are corrupte and become abhominable in *psal. xiiii.*  
 theyr doinges : there is not one that doeth good  
 (no not one).

The lorde loked downe from heauen vpon the children of men : to see if there were any that woulde vnderstand and seeke after God.

But they are al gone out of the way, they are altogether becū abominable, ther is none y doth good (no not one.)

Their throte is an open sepulchre : with theyr tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder theyr lippes.

Theyr mouth is full of curssing and bitternes : theyr feete are swift to shed bloud.

Destruccon and vnhappines is in theyr wayes : and the way of peace haue they not knowē, there is no feare of God before theyr iyes.

Haue they no knowlege that they are all such woorkers

of mischief, eating vp my people as it were bread, and call not vpon the Lorde.

There were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was) for god is in the generacion of the righteous. As for you, ye haue made a mocke at the counsayl of the poore : because he putteth his trust in the lorde.

Who shall geue saluacyon vnto Israell out of Sion : when the lorde turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shall Jacob reioyce and Israell be glad.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**Lmighty and euerlasting God, whiche doest gouerne all thynges in heauen and earthe : mercifully heare the supplications of thy people, and graunt vs thy peace all the dayes of our life.

### THE EPISTLE

Rom. xii.

**S**EEYNG that we haue dyuerse gyftes, according to the grace that is geuen vnto vs : if any mā haue y gift of prophecy, let him haue it, that it be agreeing to the fayth. Let him that hath an office waite on his office. Let him that teacheth, take hede to hys doctryne. Let hym that exhorteth, geue attendaunce to hys exhortacion. If any mā geue, let him do it with singlenes. Let him that ruleth, doe it with diligence. If any man shew mercy, let him doe it with cherefulnes. Let loue be with out dissimulaciō. Hate that which is euil, and cleaue vnto y whiche is good. Be kynde one to an other with brotherly loue. In geuing honor goe one before an other. Be not slothful in the busines which ye haue in hād. Be feruēt in spirite. Apply your selues to the time. Reioyce in hope : bee paciēt in tribulacion. Continue in praier, distribute vnto the necessitie of the saintes. Be ready to harbour. Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, I say, and curse not. Be

mery with thē that are merie : wepe also with them that wepe : bee of like affeccion one towards another. Bee not hie minded, but make youre selues equall to them of the lower sorte.

## THE GOSPEL

**A**ND the third daye was there a mariage in Cana a Iohn. ii. citie of Galyle, and the mother of Jesus was there. And Jesus was called (and hys disciples) vnto the mariage. And when the wine fayled, the mother of Jesus sayde vnto hym : they haue no wine. Jesus said vnto her : womā, what haue I to do with the? mine houre is not yet come. His mother said vnto the ministers : whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, do it. And there were standing there vi. waterpottes of stone, after the maner of the purifyng of the Jewes, containing ii. or iii. fyrkyns a peece. Jesus saide vnto them : fil the water pottes with water. And thei filled them vp to the brimme. And he saide vnto them : draw out now, and beare vnto the Gouvernour of the feast. And they bare it. Whē the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned into wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ministers, which drew the water, knewe) he called the bridegrome, and said vnto him : Euerie man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men be dronke, then that whiche is woorse, but thou hast kepte the good wine vntil now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galile, and shewed hys glorie, and his dysciples beleued on him.

## ¶ The thirde Soondaye

**L**ORDE who shall dwelle in thy tabernacle? who shall reste vpon thy holye hyl? Domine quis habitabit. Psal. xv.  
Euen he that leadeth an vncorrupte lyfe, and doth the thing whiche is right : and speaketh the trueth from his harte.

He that hath vsed no deceite in his tōgue : nor done euil to his neighbour, and hath not slaundered his neighbours.

He that setteth not by hymselfe, but is lowelye in his own iyes, and maketh much of them that feare the lord.

He that sweareth vnto his neighbour and dissapointeth hym not, though it were to his owne hinderaunce.

He that hath not geuen his money vnto vsury : nor taken rewarde agaynst the innocente. Whoso dothe these thynges : shall neuer fall.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEY and euerlastyng God, mercifullye looke vpon oure infirmities, and in al our daungiers and necessities, stretche foorth thy ryghte hande to helpe and defende vs, through Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

Roma. xii.

**B**E not wise in your own opinions. Recompēce to no man euil for euil. Prouide aforehand thynges honest, not only before God, but also in the syghte of al mē. If it be possible (as much as is in you) liue peaceablye with al men. Dearely beloued, auenge not youre selues, but rather geue place vnto wrath. For it is written : vengeance is myne, I wyll reward sayth the lorde. Therefore, if thyne enemye hunger, fede him, yf he thirst, geue hym drynke. For in so dooyng, thou shalte heape coales of fyre on his head. Be not ouercome of euill, but ouer come euill with goodnes.

### THE GOSPELL

Mat. viii.

**W**HEN he was come downe from the mountaine, muche people folowed him. And beholde there came a Lepre and worshypped hym, sayyng : Maister, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. And Jesus putte foorth his hande and touched hym, saying : I wil, bee thou cleane : and immediately his Leprosye was cleansed. And Jesus saide vnto hym, tell no manne,



but goe and shew thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift (that Moses commaunded to bee offered) for a witnesse vnto them.

And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Cēturion, and besought him, saying : Maister, my seruaunt lyeth at home sicke of the palsey, and is greuously pained. And Jesus said, whē I come vnto him I wil heale him. The Centurion aunswered, and said : Sir I am not woorthie that thou shouldeste come vnder my roofe: but speake the woorde onely, and my seruaunt shal be healed. For I also am a mā subiect to the autoritie of another, and haue souldiers vnder me : and I say to this man, goe, and he goeth : and to an other man, come, and he cummeth : and to my seruaunt doe thys, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these wordes he merueiled, and saide to them that folowed him: verely I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great faith in Israel. I saye vnto you, that many shal come from the East, and Weste, and shall reste with Abraham, and Isaac and Jacob, in the kyngdome of heauen : but the children of the kyngdome shalbe caste out into vtter darkenes, there shalbe weping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus sayde vnto the Centurion: Goe thy way, and as thou beleuest so be it vnto thee : and his seruaunt was healed in the selfe same houre.

### ¶ The iiii. Sonday

**W**HY do the heathen so furiously rage together? *Quare fremuerun gentes. psal. ii.*  
and why doe the people imagyn a vaine thyng?  
The kinges of the earth stande vp, and the rulers take counsel together: against the lord

and against his anoynted.

Let vs breake theyr bondes a sunder : and cast away  
their coardes from vs.

He that dwelleth in heauen, shall laugh them to scorne :  
the lorde shall haue them in derision.

Then shall he speake vnto them in hys wrath, and  
vexe them in his sore dyspleasure.



## AT THE COMMUNION

Yet haue I set my king : vpon my holy hill of Sion.  
I will preache the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath sayde  
vnto me : thou art my sūe. this day haue I begottē thee.

Desyre of me, and I shall geue thee the heathen for  
thine inheritance : and the vndermost partes of the earth  
for thy possession.

Thou shalt bruse them with a rod of yron : and breake  
them in pieces lyke a potters vessel.

Be wise nowe therefore, o ye kinges : be learned ye that  
are iudges of the yearth.

Serue the lorde in feare : and reioyse (vnto him) with  
reuerence.

Kisse the sonne lest he be angrie, and so ye perish from  
the righte way : if his wrath be kiendled (yea but a litle)  
blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the etc.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe and euer shalbe,  
worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**G**OD whiche knoweste vs to bee set in the middes  
of so many and great daungers, that for mannes  
fraylnes we cannot alwayes stande vprightly =  
Giraunt to vs the health of body and soule, that al those  
thinges which we suffer for sinne, by thy helpe we may  
wel passe and ouercome, through Christ our lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**L**ET euery soule submit hymselfe vnto the auctoritie  
of the higher powers : for there is no power  
but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined  
of God, whosoever therefore resysteth power, resisteth  
the ordinance of God : But they that resist, shall receiue  
to themselues damnacion.

For rulers are not feareful to them that do good, but to them that do euil. Wylt thou be without feare of the power? do well then, and so shalt thou be praysted of the same: for he is the minister of God, for thy wealth. But and yf thou do that which is euill, then feare, for he beareth not the swerde for naught: for he is the minister of God to take vengeaunce on hym that doth euill. Wherefore, ye must nedes obey, not onely for feare of vengeaunce, but also because of conscience: and euen for this cause paye ye tribute, for they are Goddes ministers seruyng for the same purpose. Geue to euery man therefore his duetie: tribute, to whom tribute belongeth: custome, to whom custome is due: feare, to whom feare belongeth: honor, to whom honor pertaineth.

## THE GOSPEL

**A**ND when he entred into a ship, his disciples Mat. viii. folowed him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuche that the ship was couered with waues, but he was a slepe. And his disciples came to him, and awoke hym, saying: Maister saue vs, we perishe. And he sayeth vnto them: why are ye fearfull; O ye of litle fayth? Then he arose, and rebuked the wyndes and the sea, and there folowed a great calme. But the men meruailed, saying: what maner of man is this, that both wyndes and sea obey hym? And when he was come to the other syde, into the cuntry of the Gergesites, there met hym ij. possessed of deuils, whiche came out of the graves, and were out of measure fierce, so that no man might go by that way. And beholde; they cryed out, saying: O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the tyme? And there was a good way of from them, a heerd of many Swine feding. So the deuils besought him saying: If thou cast vs out; suffre vs, to goe into the heerde of Swine. And he sayd vnto thē: go your wayes.

Then went they out and departed into the heerde of :  
 And behold, the whole heerde of swyne was caryed  
 long into the sea, and perished in the waters. The  
 that kept them ; fled, and went theyr wayes into th  
 and tolde euery thing, and what had happened vn  
 possessed of the deuils. And behold, the whole citi  
 out to mete Jesus : and when they sawe him, the  
 sought him that he would depart out of theyr coas

### ¶ The ii. Sunday

indist or  
 inos. Psal.

**T**HE Lorde heare thee in the daye of tro  
 the name of the God of Jacob defende t  
 Sende thee helpe from the Sanct  
 and strength thee out of Sion.

Remember all thy offeringes : and accept thy  
 sacrifice.

Graunt thee thy heartes desyre : and fulfill al  
 mynde.

We will reioyce in thy saluacion, and triumph in  
 name of the Lorde oure God : the Lorde perfourm  
 thy petitions.

Nowe knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his annoy  
 and wil heare him from his holy heauen : euen with  
 wholsome strength of his right hand.

Some put their trust in Chariotes, and some in hor  
 but we wil remembre the name of the lorde  
 Gird.

They are brought downe and fallen : but we are i  
 and stand vpright.

Heare Ierusalem, and heare vs O King of heauen : whe  
 call vpon thee.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to  
 the holie ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever sh  
 without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**L**ORD we beseeche thee to kepe thy Church and housholde continually in thy true religion : that they whiche do leane onely vpon hope of thy heavenly grace, may euermore bee defended by thy mightie power, through Christ our lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**P**UT vpon you as the electe of God, tendre mercy, Coloss. iii. kyndnes, humblenes of mynde, mekenes, long suffryng, forbearng one another, and forgeuynge one another, if any man haue a querel against another : as Christ forgaue you, euen so do ye. Aboue all these thynges, put on loue, which is the bond of perfectnes. And the peace of God rule in your heartes : to the whiche peace ye are called in one bodye : And see that ye bee thankfull. Let the worde of Christe dwell in you plenteously, with all wisdom. Teache and exhorte your owne selues in Psalmes and Himnes and spiritual songes, syngyng with grace in your hartes to the lorde. And whatsoeuer ye doe in woorde or deede, doe all in the name of the lorde Jesu, geuyng thanks to God the father by him.

## THE GOSPEL

**T**HE kyngdome of heauen is like vnto a manne Mat. xiii. whiche sowed good seede in his felde : but while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares amonge the wheat, and went his waye. But when the blade was sprong vp, and had brought furth fruite, then appeared the tares also. So the seruauntes of the housholder came and said vnto him : Sir, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy felde ? from whence then hath it tares ? he sayde vnto them : the enuyous man hath done this. The seruauntes sayd vnto him : wilt thou then that we go and wede them vp ? But he saide, naye : leste whyle

ye gather vp the tares, ye plucke vp also the wheat with them : lette bothe growe together vntil the haruest : and in tyme of haruest, I wil say to the reapers : gather ye fyrste the tares and bynde them together in sheues to be bront : but gather the wheat into my barne.

The vi. sonday (if there be so many) shall haue the same Psalme, Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, that was vpon the v.

### The sonday called Septuagesima

*Dominus regit.*  
*psal. xxiii.*

**T**HE Lorde is my sheparde : therefore can I lacke nothyng.

He shall feede me in a grene pasture : and leade me foorth beside the waters of comfort.

He shall conuerte my soule : and brynge me foorth in the pathes of righteousnes, for his names sake.

Yea, though I walke thorough the valley of the shadowe of death : I will feare no euill, for thou art wyth me ; thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.

Thou shalt prepare a table before me against them that trouble me : thou haste annoynted my heade with oyle, and my cup shalbe full.

But thy louyng kyndnes and mercy shall folowe me all the dayes of my life : and I will dwell in the house of the lorde for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, and euer shalbe, worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**O** LORD, we besече thee fauourably to heare the praiers of thy people, that we whiche are iustly punished for our offences : may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodnes, for the glory of thy name, through Jesu Christ our sauior, who liueth and reigneth etc.

## THE EPISTLE

**P**ERCEYUE ye not, how that they whiche runne 1. Cor. ix.  
 in a course, runne all, but one receiue the  
 reward? So runne that ye may obtayne : Euery  
 man that proueth masteries, abstayneth from all thinges.  
 And they do it to obtain a crowne that shall perishe,  
 but we to obtayne an euerlastyng crowne. I therefore  
 so runne, not as at an vncertain thyng. So fight  
 I, not as one that beateth the ayre : but I tame my  
 body, and bryng it into subiection, lest by any meanes  
 it come to passe, that when I haue preached to other, I  
 my selfe should be a castaway.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HE kyngdome of heauen is like vnto a manne Mat. xx.  
 that is an housholder, whiche went out early  
 in the mornyng to hyre laborers into his vyne-  
 yarde. And when the agrement was made with the  
 laborers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vyne-  
 yarde. And he went out about the third houre and  
 sawe other standyng idle in the market place, and sayd  
 vnto them : Go ye also into the vyneyarde, and whatso-  
 euer is right, I will geue you. And they went theyr way.  
 Againe he went out about the vj. and ix. houre, and did lyke-  
 wise. And about the xi. houre he went out, and founde other  
 standyng idle, and sayd vnto them : why stande ye here  
 all the day idle? They sayd vnto hym : because no man  
 hath hyred vs. He sayeth vnto them : Go ye also into the  
 vyneyarde, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receyue.

So, when euen was come, the lorde of the vyneyarde  
 sayd vnto his steward : call the laborers and geue them  
 their hyre, beginnyng at the last vntill the first. And  
 when they did come that came about the xi. houre, they  
 receiued euery man a penny : But when the first came  
 also, they supposed they should haue receyued more, and

they lykewyse receyued euery man a penny. And w  
they had receyued it, they murmured against the g  
man of the house, saying : these last haue wrought  
one houre and thou hast made them equall with vs, wh  
haue borne the burthen and heate of the day. But  
answered vnto one of them, and sayd : Frende I do  
no wrong, diddest thou not agree with me for a pen  
Take that thyne is, and go thy way : I wyll geue  
this last, euen as vnto thee. Is it not lawfull for me t  
as me lusteth with myne owne goodes? Is thyne  
euill because I am good? So the last shalbe first,  
the first shalbe last. For many be called and  
chosen.

### ¶ The sonday called Seragesima

*Domini est terra  
Psal. xxiii.*

**T**HE yearth is the lordes, and all that therin  
the compasse of the worlde, and they  
dwell therein.

For he hath founded it vpon the s  
and prepared it vpon the fluddes.

Who shall ascende into the hyl of the Lorde? or  
shall rise vp in his holy place?

Euen he that hath cleane handes and a pure he  
and that hath not lyft vp his mynde vnto vanitie,  
sworne to deceyue his neyghbour.

He shall receyue the blessing from the Lorde :  
righteousnes from the God of his saluacion.

This is the generation of them that seke hym :  
of them that seke thy face, O Jacob.

Lyft vp your heades, O ye gates : and be ye lift v  
euerlastyng doores, and the kyng of glory shall com

Who is the kyng of glory? it is the Lorde, strong  
mightie : euen the Lorde mightie in battail.

Lift vp your heades (O ye gates :) and be ye lift v  
euerlasting doores, and the kyng of glory shall come

Who is this kyng of glory? euen the lorde of hoste

is the kyng of glory.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne etc.

As it was in the begynning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE God, whiche seest that we put not our trust in any thyng that we do : mercyfully graunt that by thy power we may be defended against all aduersitie, through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**Y**E suffre fooles gladly, seying your selues are wise. For ye suffre if a man bring you into bondage : yf a man deuoure : if a man take : if a man exalte himselfe : if a man smite you on the face. I speake as concernyng rebuke, as though we had been weake in this behalfe. Howbeit, wherin soeuer any man dare be bolde (I speake folishly) I dare be bolde also. They are Hebrues, euen so am I. They are Israelytes, euen so am I. They are the seede of Abraham, euen so am I. They are the ministers of Christ (I speake as a foole) I am more : In labours more aboundaunt : In stripes aboue measure : In prison more plenteously : In death ofte : Of the Jewes fife tymes receiued I xl. stripes saue one : Thrise was I beaten with roddes : I was once stoned. I suffered thrise shipwracke. Night and day haue I been in the depe sea. In iorneying often : in pears of waters in pears of robbers : in ieopardyes of myne owne nacion : in ieopardyes among the heathen : in pears in the citie : in pears in wyldernes : in pears in the sea : in pears among false brethren : in labour and trauayle : in watchynges often : in hunger and thirst : in fastynges often : in colde and in nakednes : besyde the thynges whiche outwardly happen vnto me. I am com-bred dayly, and do care for al congregacions. Who is weake, and I am not weake ? who is offended, and I burne not ?



If I muste nedes boast, I wyll boast of the thinges that concerne myne infirmities. The God and father of our lorde Jesus Christ, whiche is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

### THE GOSPEL

Luc. viii.

**W**HEN muche people were gathered together, and were come to hym out of all cities, he spake by a similitude. The sower went out to sowe his seede : and as he sowed, some fell by the way syde, and it was troden doune, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it vp. And some fell on stones and assone as it was sprong vp, it withered awaye, because it lacked moystnes. And some fell among thornes and the thornes sprang vp with it and choked it. And some fell on good ground, and sprong vp and bare fruite an hundreth folde. And as he sayd these thinges, he cryed : he that hath eares to heare, let him heare. And his disciples asked hym, saying : what maner of similitude is this? And he sayd : vnto you it is geuen to know the kyngdome of God, but to other by parables, that when they see, they should not see, and when they heare, they should not vnderstande. The parable is this : The seede is the worde of God : those that are beside the way, are they that heare : then commeth the deuil and taketh the worde out of their hartes, leste they should beleue and be saued. They on the stones, are they whiche when they heare, receiue the woorde with ioye : and these haue no rotes, whiche for a while beleue, and in tyme of temptation go away. And that whiche fell among thornes, are they whiche when they haue heard, go furth, and are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous lyuing, and bryng furth no fruite. That whiche fell in the good grounde, are they whiche with a pure and good heart, heare the woorde and kepe it and bryng furth fruite through patience.

## The sonday called Quinquagesima

**B**E thou my iudge, O lorde, for I haue walked innocently : my trust hath been also in the lorde, therfore shal I not fal. *Indica me domine psal. xxvi.*

Examyne me, O lorde, and proue me : trye out my reynes and my heart.

For thy louyng kyndnes is before myne eyes : and I will walke in thy trueth.

I haue not dwelt with vaine persons : neither wil I haue felowship with the deceptful.

I haue hated the congregacion of the wicked : and will not syt among the vngodly.

I will washe my handes in innocency, O lorde : and so will I go to thine aulter.

That I may shewe the voyce of thankesgeuyng : and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy house : and the place where thyne honor dwelleth.

O shut not vp my soule with the synners : nor my life with the bloudthursty,

In whose handes is wickednes : and their right hande is ful of giftes.

But as for me I will walke innocently : O lorde deliuer me, and be merciful vnto me.

My foote standethe righte : I will praise the Lorde in the congregacions.

Glory be to the father. etc. As it was in the. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**O**LORDE whiche doeste teache vs, that all our doynge without charitie are nothyng woorthie : sende thy holy ghost and powre into our heartes that most excellent gyft of charitie, the very bond of peace and al vertues, without the whiche whosoever lyueth is counted dead before thee : Graunte this, for thy only sonne Jesus Christes sake.

## THE EPISTLE

i. Cor. xiii.

**T**HOUGH I speake with the tongues of men and of angels, and haue no loue, I am euen a sounding brasse, or as a tynklyng Cymbal. And though I could prophecy, and vnderstande all secretes, and al knowlege : yea, if I haue al faith, so that I could moue mountaines out of their places, and yet haue no loue, I am nothyng. And though I bestowe all my goodes to fede the poore, and though I gaue my bodye euen that I burned, and yet haue no loue, it profyteth me nothyng. Loue suffreth longe, and is curteous : loue enuieth not, loue dothe not frowardly, swelleth not, dealeth not dishonestly, seketh not her owne, is not prouoked to anger, thinketh none euill, reioyseth not in iniquitie. But reioyseth in the trueth, suffereth all thynges, beleueth all thynges, hopeth all thynges, endureth all thynges. Though that propheciyng fayle, either tongues cease, or knowlege vanishe awaye, yet love falleth neuer awaye. For our knowlege is vnperfecte, and our propheciyng is vnperfecte : But when that, which is perfect, is come, the that whiche is vnperfect shall bee done awaye. When I was a childe I spake as a chylde : I vnderstode as a childe : I imagined as a chylde. But assone as I was man, I put away childishnes. Nowe we see in a glasse, euen in a darke speakyng : but then shall wee see face to face. Nowe I knowe vnperfectely, but then shall I knowe euen as I am knowen. Nowe abideth fayth, hope, and loue : euen these thre : but the chiefe of these is loue.

## THE GOSPELL

Luc. xviii.

**I**ESUS toke vnto him the xii. and sayd vnto them beholde, we go vp to Ierusalem, and all shalbe fulfilled that are written by the Prophetes, of the sone of man. For he shalbe deliuered vnto the gentyle and shalbe mocked and despitefully intreated and spitted on. And when they haue scourged him, they will put hye

to death, and the third day he shall ryse again. And they vnderstode none of these thinges. And this saying was hyd from them, so that they perceyued not the thynges whiche were spoken. And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Hierico, a certain blinde mā sate by the hie way side, beggyng. And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant. And they sayd vnto him, that Jesus of Nazareth passed by. And he cried saying : Jesu thou sonne of Daud, haue mercy on me. And they whiche went before rebuked hym, that he should holde his peace. But he cryed so muche the more, thou sonne of Daud haue mercy on me. And Jesus stode styll, and commaunded him to be brought vnto hym. And when he was come nere, he asked hym, saying : what wilt thou that I do vnto the ? and he sayd : Lord, that I may receyue my sight. And Jesus sayd vnto him, receiue thy syght, thy fayth hath saued thee. And immediatly, he receyued his syght, and folowed hym, praysing God. And all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

**¶ The fyrst day of Lent, commonly  
called Ashwednesday**

**O** LORDE, rebuke me not in thyne indignacion : *Domine ne. Psal*  
neyther chasten me in thy displeasure. *vi.*

Haue mercy vpon me, O Lorde : for I am  
weake, O lorde heale me my bones are vexed.

My soule also is sore troubled : but Lorde howe long  
wilt thou punishe me ?

Turne thee O Lorde, and delyuer my soule : Oh saue  
me for thy mercies sake.

For in death no man remembreth thee : and who will  
geue the thankes in the pyt ?

I am wery of my gronyng, euery night washe I my  
bed : and water my couche with my teares.

My beautie is gone for very trouble : and worne awaye,  
because of all myne enemyes.

Awaye fro me all ye that worke vanitie : for the lorde hath hearde the voyce of my wepyng.

The Lorde hath heard my petition : the Lorde wyll receiue my praier.

All myne enemies shalbee confounded and sore vexed : they shalbe turned backe and put to shame sodainly.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**A**Lmightie and euerlastyng God, whiche hatest nothyng that thou haste made, and doest forgeue the synnes of all them that be penitente : Creat and make in vs newe and contrite heartes, that wee worthely lamentyng oure synnes, and knowlegyng oure wretchednes, maye obtaine of thee, the God of al mercye, perfect remission and forgeuenes, thorough Jesus Christ.

### THE EPISTLE

**T**URNE you vnto me with all your hartes, with fasting, wepyng and mournyng, rent youre heartes, and not your clothes. Turne you vnto the Lorde your god, for he is gracious and mercyfull, long sufferyng, and of greate compassion, and ready to pardō wickednes. Then (no doubt) he also shall turne and forgeue : and after his chastenyng he shall let youre increase remaine for meat and drynke offerynges vnto the Lorde your God. Blowe out with the Trompet in Sion, proclayme a fasting, call the congregacion, and gather the people together : warne the congregacion, gather the elders, brynge the children and sucklynges together. Let the brydgrome go furth of his chambre, and the bryde out of her closet. Let the priestes serue the Lorde betweene the Porche and the alter, wepyng and sayyng : be fauorable, O Lorde, bee fauorable vnto thy people : let ~~our~~ ~~thyne~~ heritage bee brought to suche confusion, leste

the heathen be lordes thereof. Wherfore shoulde they say among the Heathen : where is now their God ?

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN ye fast, be not sad as the Hipocrites are, Math. vi. for they disfigure their faces that it maye appeare vnto men now that they fast. Uerely I saye vnto you : they haue their rewarde. But thou, when thou fastest, annointe thine head, and washe thy face, that it appeare not vnto menne howe that thou fasteste, but vnto thy father whiche is in secrete : and thy father which seeth in secrete, shal rewarde thee openly. Laye not vpppe for youre selues treasure vpō earth, where the rust and moth doth corrupt, and where theues breake throughe and steale. But Laye vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither ruste nor moth dothe corrupte, and where theues doe not breake throughe nor steale. For where your treasure is, there wil your hartes bee also.

## ¶ The first Sondag in Lent

**B**LESSED is he, whose vnrighteousnes is forgiven : and whose sinne is couered. Beati quorum.  
Psal. xxxii.

Blessed is the manne, vnto whome the Lord imputeth no sinne : and in whose spirite there is no guile.

For, while I helde my toungue : my bones consumed awaye thoroughe my dayelye complainyng.

For thy hande is heauy vpō me both day and night : and my moysture is lyke the droughth in Somer.

I will knowlage my synne vnto thee : and myne vnryghteousnes haue I not hyd.

I sayde I wyll confesse my sinnes vnto the lorde : and so thou forgauest the wickednes of my synne.

For this shall euery one that is Godly, make his prayer vnto thee, in a tyme when thou maiest bee found : but in the greate water floudes, they shall not come nye hym.

Thou arte a place to hyde me in, thou shalte preserue me from trouble : thou shalte compasse me aboute wyth songes of deliuerance.

I wyll enfourme thee and teache thee in the waye wherein thou shall go : and I will guyde thee wyth mine iye.

Be ye not like horsse and Mule, which haue no vnderstandyng : whose mouthes must be holden with bitte and bridle, leste they fall vpon thee.

Great plagues remaine for the vngodlye : but who so putteth his truste in the lorde, mercye embraceth hym on euery side.

Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord : and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Glory be to the ffather, and to the sonne, and to the holy ghoste.

As it was in the beginnyng, and is nowe : and euer shalbe worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**O** LORD, whiche for oure sake dyddeste faste fortye dayes and fourtie nightes : Geue vs grace to vse suche abstinence, that oure fleshe beyng subdued to the spirite, wee maye euer obeye thy Godlye mocions, in righteousness and true holynesse, to thy honoure and glorye : whiche lyueste and reigneste, etc.

## THE EPISTLE

**W**E as helpers exhort you, that ye receiue not ii. Cor. vi. the grace of God in vayne. For he sayeth, I haue heard thee in a tyme accepted : and in the daye of saluacion haue I succoured thee. Beholde nowe is that accepted time : beholde nowe is that daye of saluacion. Let vs geue no occasion of euil, that in our office be foude no faute, but in all thynges let vs behaue our selues as the ministers of God : In muche pacience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguyshe, in strypes, in prysonmentes, in strifes : in labours, in watchynges, in fastinges, in purenes, in knowlege, in long suffring, in kindnes, in the holy gost, in loue vnfayned, in the woorde of trueth, in the power of God : by the armour of righteousnes of the ryght hande and on the left : by honoure and dyshonour : by euill reporte and good reporte : as deceyuers and yet true : as vnknewen and yet knowen : as dying, and beholde we lyue : as chastened and not killed : as sorowyng and yet alway mery : as poore and yet make many riche : as hauing nothing, and yet possessyng all thynges.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HEN was Jesus led awaye of the spirite into Math. iiii. wyldernesse, to be tempted of the deuyll. And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nightes, he was at the last an hungred. And when the tempter came to hym, he sayed : yf thou be the sonne of God, commaunde that these stones be made bread. But he aunswered and sayed : it is wrytten, man shall not lyue by bread only, but by euery worde that procedeth out of the mouthe of God.



Then the deuill taketh hym vp into the holy cytye, and setteth hym on a pynacle of the temple, and sayeth vnto him : if thou be the sōne of God, cast thy self downe hedlong. For it is wrytten : he shall geue his Aungels charge ouer thee, and with their hādes they shall holde thee vp, leste at any tyme thou dashe thy foote against a stone. And Jesus sayed vnto hym : it is wrytten agayne : Thou shalt not tempte the Lorde thy God.

Agayne, the deuyll taketh hym vp into an excedyng high mountayne, and sheweth hym all the kyngdomes of the worlde, and the glory of them, and sayeth vnto hym : all these wyll I geue thee, if thou wylt fall downe and wurship me. Then sayeth Jesus vnto hym : Auoide Sathā, for it is wrytten : Thou shalt wurshyp the Lord thy God, and hym onely shalt thou serue. Then the deuyll leaueth hym, and beholde, the Aungels came and ministred vnto hym.

### ¶ The seconde Sonday

14. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4.  
14. 4. 4. 4. 4. 4.

**O**UT of the depe haue I called vnto thee, O Lord :  
Lorde heare my voyce.  
Oh let thyne eares consyder well : the  
voyce of my complaynte.

If thou Lord wilt be extreme to marke what is done  
amongst vs : Oh Lord, who may abyde it ?

For there is mercy with thee : therfore shalt thou be  
mercifull.

I truste in the Lord, my soule doth wayte for him : in  
his word is my truste.

My soule stretcheth vnto the Lorde, before the mornynge  
watche : I saue, before the mornynge watche.

O Lord, truste in the Lorde, for with the Lorde there  
is mercy : and with hym is pientous redemption.



## AT THE COMMUNION

87

And he shall redeme Israell : from all his synnes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne, and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginning, and is now : and euer shall be worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**A**Lmighty God, whiche doest see that we haue no power of oure selues to helpe our selues : kepe thou vs both outwardly in oure bodies, and inwardly in oure soules, that we maye be defended from all aduersities whiche maye happen to the body, and from all euell thoughtes which maye assault and hurte the soule: through Jesus Christ. etc.

## THE EPISTLE

**W**E besече you brethren, and exhorte you by the lorde Jesus, that ye increase more and more, euē as ye haue receyued of vs, howe ye oughte to walke and to please God. For ye knowe what commaundemētes we gaue you by our lorde Jesu Christ. For this is the wyll of God, euen youre holynes, that ye should abstayne from fornicacion, and that euery one of you should knowe howe to kepe his vessel in holines and honoure, and not in the luste of concupiscence as do the Heathen, whiche knowe not God : that no man oppresse and defraude his brother in bergaining : because that the lorde is the auenger of all suche thynges, as we tolde you before and testified. For God hath not called vs vnto uncleennesse, but vnto holines. He therfore that despiseth, lespiseth not man, but God, whiche hathe sente his holye spirite among you. i. Tess. iiii.

## THE GOSPELL

Math. xv.

**J**ESUS went thence, and departed into the co  
of Tyre and Sidon: and behold, a woma  
Canaan (whiche came out of the same co  
cried vnto hym, saying: haue mercye on me, O L  
thou sonne of Daud: My daughter is pyteously  
with a deuell. But he aunswered her nothing a  
And his disciples came and besought hym, say  
sende her awaye, for she cryeth after vs. Bi  
aunswered, and saied: I am not sent, but to the lost  
of the house of Israell. Then came she and worsh  
hym, saying: Lorde, helpe me. He aunswered and sai  
is not mete to take the childrens bread and cast it to de  
She aunswered and saied: trueth Lorde, for the de  
cate of the crummes whiche fall from their ma  
table. Then Jesus aunswered and sayed vnto he  
woman, great is thy faith, be it vnto thee, euen as  
wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen at  
same tyme.

## ¶ The iii. Sonday

Indica me deus.  
Ps. xliii.

**G**UE sentence with me (O God,) and de  
my cause against the vngodly people  
delyuer me from the deceytfull and w  
man.

For thou arte the God of my strength, why haste  
put me from thee? and why go I so heuely, why  
enemye oppresseth me?

Oh, send out thy light and thy trueth, that they  
leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy hil, and to  
dwelling.

And that I maie go vnto the aultare of God, euen  
the God of my ioye and gladnes: and vpon the  
will I geue thanks vnto thee (O God) my God.

Why art thou heauy (O my soule:) and why arte  
so disquieted within me?

O put thy trust in God: for I wyll yet geue him th

whiche is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**W**E beseeche thee almighty God, looke vpon the hartye desires of thy humble seruauntes, and stretche foorth the right hande of thy maiestie, to bee oure defence against all oure enemies : through Jesus Christe oure Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**B**E you the folowers of God as dere children, and <sup>Eph. v.</sup> walke in loue, euen as Christe loued vs, and gaue himselfe for vs an offring and a sacrifice of a swete sauour to god. As for fornicacion and all vnclennes or couetousnes, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saintes : or fylthynes or folishe talking or iesting, whiche are not comely, but rather geuing of thanks. For this ye knowe, that no whoremōger, either vnclane person, or couetous persō (which is a worshipper of ymages) hathe anye inheritaunce in the kingdome of Christ and of God. Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes. For because of suche thynges, commeth the wrath of God vpon the chyldren of disobedience. Be not ye therfore companions of them. Ye were sometime darckenes, but nowe are ye light in the lorde : walke as children of light, for the fruite of the spirite consisteth in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and truthe.

Accepte that whiche is pleasyng vnto the Lorde, and haue no felowship with the vnfruitful workes of darcknes, but rather rebuke them. For it is a shame euen to name those thynges, whiche are done of them in secrete : but all thinges when they are brought forth by the light

are manifest. For whatsoever is manifest, the same is lyght: wherefore he sayeth, awake thou that sleepest, and stande vp from death, and Christ shall geue thee light.

### THE GOSPELL

Luc. xi.

**J**ESUS was casting out a deuel that was dōme. And when he had cast out the deuel, the dōme spake, and the people wondered. But some of them said: he casteth out deuils through Belzebub the chiefe of the deuels. And other tempted him, and required of him a signe from heauen. But he knowynge their thoughtes, sayed vnto them: Euery kyngdome deuided against it selfe, is desolate: and one house doth fall vpon another. If Sathan also be deuided against hymselfe, howe shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out deuils through Belzebub: If I by the helpe of Belzebub caste oute deuils, by whose helpe do your chyldren caste them oute? Therfore shall they be youre iudges. But if I with the fynger of God caste out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you. When a strong man armed watcheth his house: the thinges that he possesseth are in peace. But when a stronger then he commeth vpon hym, he taketh from hym all his harnes (wherin he trusted) and deuideth his goodes. He that is not with me, is against me. And he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad. When the vnclane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drye places, sekyng rest. And when he fyndeth none, he sayeth: I wyll returne agayne into my house whence I came out. And when he commeth, he fyndeth it swepte and garnished. Then goeth he and taketh to hym vii. other spirites worse then himselfe: and they entre in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worse then the beginning. And it fortuneth that as he spake these thinges, a certaine woman of the company lifte vp her voice, and said vnto hym: happy is the wombe that bare thee, and the

pappes whiche gaue the sucke. But he sayd : yea, happy  
are they that heare the woorde of God and kepe it.

### ¶ The iiii. Sunday

**G**OD is oure hope and strength : a very presente *Deus noster*  
helpe in trouble. *refugium. psal*  
*xvi.*  
Therefore wil not we feare, though the earth  
be moued : and though the hilles be caryed  
in the middest of the sea.

Though the waters therof rage and swell : and though  
the mountaines shake at the tempest of thesame.

The ryuers of the floude therof shall make glad the  
citie of God : the holy place of the tabernacle of the moste  
highest.

God is in the middest of her, therefore shall she not be  
remoued : God shall helpe her, and that ryght early.

The heathen make muche a doe, and the kyngdomes  
are moued : but God hath shewed his voyce, and the  
earth shall mealte awaye.

The Lord of hostes is with vs : the God of Jacob is  
oure refuge.

O come hither, and beholde the workes of the Lord :  
what destruccion he hath brought vpon the earth.

He maketh warres to ceasse in all the worlde : he  
breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the speare in sunder,  
and burneth the Chariotes in the fyer.

Be styll then, and knowe that I am God : I wylbe  
exalted among the Heathen : and I wylbe exalted in the  
earth.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng.

### THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNTE we beseche thee almyghtye God, that  
we, whiche for oure euill dedes are worthely  
punyshed : by the comforte of thy grace may  
mercyfully be releued through our Lorde Jesus Christe.

## THE EPISTLE

Gal. iiii.

**T**ELL me (ye that desyre to be vnder the lawe) do ye not heare of the lawe? For it is written that Abraham had ii. sonnes, the one by a bonde mayde, the other by a frewoman. Yea, and he which was borne of the bonde woman, was borne after the fleshe : but he which was borne of the frewoman, was borne after the promise : Whiche thinges are spoken by an allegory. For these are two testamētes, the one from the mount Sina which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar : For the mount Sina is Agar in Arabia, and bordreth vpon the citie, which is now called Jerusalem, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem, which is aboue, is free which is the mother of vs al. For it is wrytten reioyce thou barren that bearest no children : breake forth and crye, thou that trauallyest not. For the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband. Brethren, we are after Isaac the chyldren of promise. But as then, he that was borne after the fleshe persecuted hym that was borne after the spirite : Euen so is it now. Neuerthelesse, what sayeth the scripture? For the sonne awaye the bonde woman and her sonne. For the sonne of the bonde woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the frewoman : So then brethren, we are not children of the bonde woman, but of the frewoman.

## THE GOSPELL

ohn. vi.

**J**ESUS departed ouer the sea of Galile, whither is the sea of Tiberias, and a great multitude folowed him, because they sawe his miracles which he dyd on them that were diseased. And Jesus went vp into a mountayne, and there he sate with his disciples. And Easter, a feaste of the Jewes, was nigh. When Jesus then lift vp his eyes and sawe a gre

company come vnto him, he sayeth vnto Philip : whence shall we bye bread that these may eate? Thys he sayd to proue him : for he himselfe knewe what he woulde dooe. Philip aunswered him : two hundreth peniwoorthe of bread are not sufficient for them, that euery manne may take a litle. One of his disciples (Andrew, Simō Peters brother) saith vnto him : There is a lad here which hath fyue barley loaues and twoo fyshes: but what are they among so many? And Jesus sayde : make the people sit downe. There was muche grasse in the place : so the men sate downe, in number about fyue thousand. And Jesus toke the bread, and when he had geuen thanks, he gaue to the Discyples, and the Discyples to them that were set downe : and lykewyse of the fyshes asmuche as they woulde. When they had eaten inough, he sayde vnto his Discyples : gather vp the broken meate whiche remayneth, that nothing be lost. And they gathered it together and filled xii. baskets with the broken meate of the fyue barley loaues : which broken meate remayned vnto them that had eaten. Then those men (when they had seene the miracle that Jesus did) sayde : this is of a trueth the same prophete that shoulde come into the worlde.

### ¶ The v. Sondag

**S**AUE me (O God) for thy names sake : and auenge me in thy strength. *Deus in nouis  
tuo. psal. liii*

Heare my prayer (O God :) and harken vnto the woordes of my mouth.

For straungers are rysen vp agaynste me : and Tirauntes (whiche haue not God before theyr iyes) seke after my soule.

Beholde, god is my helper : the Lord is with them that vpholde my soule.

He shall rewarde euell vnto myne enemyes : destroye thou them in thy trueth.



An offering of a free hart will I geue thee, and praise thy name (O lorde :) because it is so coumfortable.

For he hath delyuered me out of all my trouble : and myne iye hath scene his desire vpon myne enemies.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**W**E besече thee almyghtie God, mercifullye to looke vpon thy people : that by thy greate goodnesse, they may be gouerned and preserued euermore both in body and soule : through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**C**HRISTE being an high prieste of good thynges to come, came by a greater and a more perfecte tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to saye, not of this building, neither by the bloud of goates and calues, but by his owne bloud he entred in once into the holy place, and founde eternall redempcion. For if the bloude of oxen and of goates, and the ashes of a younge kowe, when it was sprynkled, purifyeth the vncleane as touching the purifying of the fleshe : how muche more shal the bloud of Christ (which through the eternal spirite, offered himselfe without spot to God) pource your conscience from dead workes for to serue the liuing god ? And for this cause is he the mediatour of the new testamente : that through deathe whiche chaused for the redempcion of those transgressyons that were vnder the firste testamente, they whiche are called, might receyue the promes of eternall inheritaunce.

## THE GOSPEL

**W**HICHE of you can rebuke me of sinne? If I John. viii.  
 saye the truthe, why doe ye not beleue me?  
 He that is of God, heareth Goddes wordes :  
 ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

Then answered the Jewes, and sayd vnto him : saye we not wel that thou art a Samaritan and haste the deuill? Jesus answered : I haue not the deuill, but I honor my father, and ye haue dishonored me. I seke not myne owne prayse : there is one that seketh and iudgeth. Verely, verely, I saye vnto you : if a manne kepe my saiying, he shall neuer see death. Then sayd the Jewes vnto hym : nowe knowe we that thou hast the deuill. Abrahā is dead, and the Prophetes, and thou sayeste : If a man kepe my saiying, he shall neuer taste of deathe. Art thou greater then our father Abrahā, whiche is deade (And the Prophetes are dead : whome makeste thou thy selfe? Jesus aunswered : if I honor my selfe, myne honor is nothyng. It is my father that honoreth me, which ye say is your god, and yet ye haue not knowen hym : but I knowe hym. And if I saye I knowe hym not, I shalbe a lyer, lyke vnto you. But I knowe him, and kepe his saiying. Your father Abraham was glad to see my daye : and he sawe it and reioysed. Then said the Jewes vnto him : Thou art not yet l. yere olde, and haste thou seen Abrahā? Jesus sayde vnto them : Verely, verely, I saye vnto you : yer Abraham was borne, I am. Then tooke they vp stones to caste at hym : but Jesus hyd him selfe and went out of the temple.

## ¶ The Sonday next before Easter

**H**EARE my crynge, O God : geue eare vnto my Exaudi deus  
deprecatione  
psal. lxi.  
 prayer.  
 From the endes of the yearth wil I cal vnto thee : when my heart is in heauynes.

Oh set me vp vpon the rocke that is higher then I :  
 for thou haste been my hope, and a stronge tower for me

against the enemy.

I will dwell in thy tabernacle for euer : and my truste shalbe vnder the coueryng of thy wynges.

For thou, O Lorde, hast hearde my desyres : and hast geuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy name.

Thou shalt graunt the kyng a long life : that his yeres may endure thoroughout all generacions.

He shall dwell before God for euer : O prepare thy louyng mercy and faythfulnes, that they maye preserue him.

So will I alwaye syng prayse vnto thy name : that I may dayly performe my vowes.

Glory be to the father etc. As it was in the. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE and euerlastyng God, whiche of thy tender loue towarde man, haste sente our sauior Jesus Christ to take vpon him oure fleshe, and to suffre death vpon the crosse, that all mankynde shoulde folowe the example of his greate humilitie : mercifully graunte, that we both folowe the example of his pacience, and be made partakers of his resurreccion, thorough the same Jesus Christ our lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

Philip. ii.

**L**ET thesame mynde bee in you, that was also in Christ Jesu : which when he was in the shape of God, thought it no robbery to be equal wyth God : neuerthelesse he made himselfe of no reputacion, takyng on him the shape of a seruaunte, and beecame like vnto men, and was founde in his apparel as a man. He humbled himselfe and became obediente to the death, euen the death of the crosse. Wherefore, God hath also exalted him on high, and geuen him a name whiche is aboue all names : that in the name of Jesus euery knee shoulde bowe, both of thinges in heauen, and thynges in yearth, and thinges vnder the yearth, and that all tōgues shoulde confesse that Jesus Christe is the lorde, vnto the prayse of God the father.

## THE GOSPELL

**A**ND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all Mat. xxvi. these sayinges, he sayd vnto his disciples: ye knowe that after two dayes shalbe Easter, and the sonne of man shalbe deliuered ouer to bee crucified. Then assembled together the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high priest (which was called Cayphas) and helde a counsayl that they might take Jesus by subteltie, and kill him. But they sayd: not on the holy daye, leste there be an vproare among the people.

When Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the Leper, there came vnto hym a woman hauyng an Alabaster boxe of precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at the bourde. But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignacion, saying: whereto serueth this wast? This oyntment might haue been well solde and geuen to the poore. When Jesus vnderstode that, he sayd vnto them: why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me. For ye haue the poore alwayes with you: but me ye shall not haue alwayes. And in that she hath cast this oyntment on my body, she did it to bury me. Verely I say vnto you: whersoever this gospell shalbe preached in al the worlde, there shall also this that she hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her. Then one of the xii. (whiche was called Judas Iscarioth) went vnto the chiefe priestes, and sayd vnto them: what will ye geue me, and I will deliuer hym vnto you? And they appointed vnto him xxx. pieces of siluer. And from that tyme furth he sought oportunitie to betray hym. The first day of swete bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him: where wilt thou that we prepare for thee, to eate the Passeouer? And he sayd: Go into the citie, to suche a man, and say vnto him, the Maister sayth: my tyme is at hand, I will kepe my Easter by thee with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had

---

appointed them, and they made ready the passeouer. When the euen was come, he sate doune with the xii. And as they did eate, he sayd: Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceding sorowful, and began euery one of them to say vnto him: Lorde, is it I? he answered and sayd: he that dippeth his hād with me in the dishe, thesame shal betraye me. The sonne of man truely goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed. It had been good for that man, if he had not been borne. Then Judas, which betraied him, answered and sayd: Maister, is it I? He said vnto him: thou hast sayd. When they were eatyng, Jesus toke bread, and when he had geuen thanks, he brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and sayd: Take, eat, this is my body. And he tooke the cuppe, and thanked, and gaue it them, saying: drinke ye all of this: For this is my bloud (whiche is of the newe testament) that is shed for many, for the remission of synnes. But I say vnto you: I will not drinke hencefurth of this fruite of the vyne tree, vntyll that day when I shall drynke it newe with you, in my fathers kyngdome. And when they had sayd grace, they went out vnto mount Oliuete. Then sayth Jesus vnto them: all ye shalbe offended because of me this night. For it is written: I will smyte the shepherde, and the shepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroad: but after I am rysen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and sayd vnto him: though all men be offended because of thee, yet wil not I be offended. Jesus sayd vnto him: verely I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crowe: thou shalt deny me thrise. Peter sayd vnto him: yea, though I should dye with thee, yet will I not deny thee: lykewyse also said all the disciples.

Then came Jesus with thē vnto a farneplace, (which is called Gethsemane) and sayd vnto the disciples: Syt ye here, whyle I go and pray yonder. And he tooke

with him Peter and the two sonnes of Zebede, and began to waxe sorowfull and heauy. Then sayd Jesus vnto the: My soule is heauy euen vnto the death: Tary ye here and watche with me. And he went a little farther and fell flat on his face, and prayed, saying: O my father if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuerthelesse, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he came vnto the disciples and found them a slepe, and sayd vnto Peter: what, could ye not watche with me one houre? Watche and praye, that ye entre not into temptacion: the spirite is willyng, but the fleshe is weake. He went away once againe and prayed, saying: O my father, yf this cup may not passe away frō me except I drinke of it, thy wil be fulfilled: and he came and found them a slepe agayne, for their eyes were heauy. And he left them, and went againe and prayed the third tyme, saying thesame woordes. Then cōmeth he to his disciples, and sayth vnto them: Slepe on now and take your rest. Behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of synners. Ryse, let vs be goyng: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

While he yet spake: lo, Judas one of the nombre of the xij. came, and with him a great multitude with sweordes and staues sent from the chief priestes and elders of the people. But he that betrayed hym, gaue them a token, saying: whomsoever I kysse, thesame is he, holde hym fast. And furthwith he came to Jesus, and sayd: hayle Maister, and kyssed him. And Jesus sayd vnto hym: frend, wherfore art thou come? Then came they and layde handes on Jesus, and toke him. And beholde, one of them whiche were with Jesus, stretched out his hand and drew his sworde, and stroke a seruaunt of the hye Priest, and smote of his eare. Then sayd Jesus vnto hym: put vp thy sworde into the sheath, for all they that take the sworde, shall perishe with the sworde. Thynkest thou that I cannot nowe pray to my father, and he shall geue me euen nowe more then xij. legions of Angelles? But howe then shall the scriptures bee fulfilled? For thus

must it be. In that same houre sayd Jesus to the multitude : ye be come out as it were to a thefe with swordes and staues, for to take me. I sate dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye tooke me not. But all this is done that the scriptures of the Prophetes might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsoke him, and fled. And they toke Jesus and led him to Cayphas the hye Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

But Peter folowed hym a far of vnto the hye priestes palace : and went in and sate with the seruantes to see thende. The chiefe priestes and the elders and all the counsail sought false wytnesse against Jesus (for to put hym to death) but found none : yea, when many false wytnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came ij. false wytnesses, and sayd : This fellow sayd : I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to buylde it againe in iij. dayes. And the chiefe priest arose, and sayd vnto him : aunswerest thou nothing ? Why do these beare wytnes against thee ? But Jesus helde his peace. And the chiefe priest aunswered and sayd vnto him. I charge thee by the lyuing God, that thou tel vs, whether thou be Christ the sonne of God. Jesus sayd vnto hym : thou hast sayd. Neuerthelesse I say vnto you : hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of the skye. Then the hye priest rent his clothes, saying : he hath spoken blasphemy, what nede we of any mo wytnesses ? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy : what thinke ye ? They aunswered and sayd : he is worthy to dye. Then did they spyt in his face, and buffeted him with fystes. And other smote him on the face with the palme of theyr handes, saying : tel vs thou Christ, who is he that smote thee ? Peter sate without in the palace, and a damosel came to him, saying : thou also wast with Jesus of Galile : but he denied before thē al, saying : I wot not what thou sayest. When he was gone out into the porche, another wenche sawe him, and sayd vnto them that were there : This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And agayne he denyed

with an othe, saying : I do not know the man. And after a while came vnto him they that stode by, and sayd vnto Peter : surely thou art euē one of thē, for thy speche bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to sweare, that he knewe not the man. And immediatly the cocke krew. And Peter remembered the worde of Jesu, whiche sayd vnto him : before the cocke krow, thou shalt deny me thrise : and he went out and wept bitterly.

When the mornyng was come, all the chiefe priestes and Mat. xxvii. the elders of the people helde a cōsaill against Jesus, to put hym to death, and brought him bound, and deliuered hym vnto Pontius Pylate the deputie. Then Judas (whiche had betrayed him) seyng that he was cōdemned, repēted himselfe, and brought againe the xxx. plates of siluer to the chief priestes and elders, saying : I haue synned, betraying the innocent blood. And they sayd : what is that to vs? Se thou to that. And he cast downe the siluer plates in the temple, and departed, and went and hāged himselfe. And the chief Priestes toke the siluer plates, and said : It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood. And thei toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to burie straungers in. Wherefore the felde is called Haceldema, that is, the felde of blood, vntill this day. Then was fulfilled that whiche was spoken by Jeremie the prophet, saying : and thei toke xxx. siluer plates, the price of him that was valued, whom they bought of the children of Israel, and gaue them for the potters felde, as the Lord appointed me.

Jesu stode before the deputie, and the deputie asked hym, saying : Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jesu sayde vnto hym : thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priestes and elders, he answered nothyng. Then said Pilate vnto hym : hearest thou not howe many witnesses they laye agaynste thee? And he answered him to neuer a worde : in so muche that the deputie maruayled greatly. At that feaste, the deputie was woont to delyuer vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would desire. He had then





holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

When the Centurion, and they that were with him watchyng Jesus, sawe the yerthquake and those thynges whiche happened, they feared greatly, saying: Truly, this was the sōne of God. And many women were there (beholdyng him a farre of) whiche folowed Jesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him: Emong whiche was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedes children.

### ¶ Monday before Easter

#### THE EPISTLE

Esai. xliii.

**W**HAT is he this, that commeth from Edom, with red colored clothes of Bosra? (whiche is so costly clothe) and commeth in so mightely with all his strength? I am he that teacheth righteousnes and am of power to help. Wherefore then is thy clothynge red, and thy rayment lyke his that treadeth in the wyne presse? I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me.

Thus will I tread doune myne enemies in my wrath, and sette my feete vpon them in mine indignacion. And their bloud shall bespryng my clothes, and so wil I stayne all my rayment. For the day of vengeance is assigned in my heart, and the yere when my people shalbe deliuered is come. I looked aboute me, and there was no man to shewe me any helpe. I meruayled that no man helde me vp. Then I helde me by myne owne arme, and my feruentnes sustayned me. And thus will I tread doune the people in my wrath, and bathe theim in my displeasure, and vpon the eyarth will I lay their strength.

I wil declare the goodnes of the lorde, yea and the praise of the Lorde for all that he hath geuen vs, for the great good that he hath done for Israel: whiche he hath geuen them of his owne fauor, and accordyng to the multitude

of his louyng kyndnesses. For he sayd : these no doubt are my people and no shrinkyng children, and so he was their sauior. In their troubles, he was also troubled wyth them : and the Angell that wente furth from his presence, deliuered them. Of very loue and kyndnes that he had vnto them, he redemed them. He hath borne them and caried them vp, euer sence the worlde began : But after they prouoked him to wrath and vexed his holy mynde, he was their enemy and fought againste them hymselfe. Yet remembred Israell the olde tyme of Moses and hys people, sayyng : where is he that broughte them from the water of the sea, with them that fedde his shepe? where is he that hath geuen his holy spirit among them? he led thē by the righthand of Moses, with his glorious arme : deuidyng the water before them (whereby he gate hym selfe an euerlastyng name) he led them in the depe, as an horsse is led in the playne, that they shoulde not stumble, as a tame beast goeth in the felde : and the breath geuen of God, geueth him rest.

Thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall. Looke doune then from heauen, and beholde the dwellyng place of thy sanctuary and thy glory. Howe is it that thy gelousy, thy strengthe, the multitude of thy mercyes and thy louynge kyndnes, will not be intreated of vs? yet art thou oure father. For Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israell acquaynted with vs : But thou Lord, art our father and redemer, and thy name is euerlastyng. O Lorde, wherefore haste thou led vs out of thy way? wherefore hast thou hardened our heartes that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy seruauntes sake, and for the generacion of thyne heritage. Thy people haue had but a litle of thy Sanctuary in possession, for oure enemyes haue troden doune the holy place. And we were thyne from the beginnyng, when thou wast not their Lorde, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

## THE GOSPEL

Mar. xiiii.

**A**FTER two daies was Easter, and the dayes of swet bread. And the hie priestes and the Scribes sought how they might take him by crafte, and put him to death. But they sayde : not in the feast daye, leste any busines arise among the people. And when he was at Bethany in the house of Symon the leper, euen as he sate at meat, there came a womā hauyng an Alabaster boxe of oyntmente called Narde, that was pure and costly : and she brake the boxe and powred it vpon his head. And there were some that were not contente within them selues, and sayde : what neded this waste of oyntment? for it mighte haue been solde for more then ccc. pence, and haue been geuen vnto the poore. And they grudged agaynste her. And Jesus sayde : let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me : for ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye wyll, ye may do them good : but me haue ye not alwayes. She hath done that she coulde, she came afore hād to anoynte my body to the buriyng. Verely I saye vnto you : whersoeuer this Gospell shalbe preached throughout the whole worlde, this also that she hath done, shalbe rehearsed in remembraunce of her.

And Judas Iscarioth, one of the xii. went awaye vnto the hie priestes to betraye hym vnto them. When they hearde that, they were glad, and promised that they woulde geue him money. And he soughte howe he mighte conueniently betraye hym. And the fyrste daye of swete bread (when they offered Passeouer) his disciples sayde vnto him : where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou maōest eat the Passeouer? And he sēt furth two of his disciples, and sayd vnto them : go ye into the citie, and there shall mete you a man bearyng a pitcher of water, folowe him. And whithersoeuer he goeth in, saye ye vnto the goodman of the house, the master sayth : where is the gest chāber, where I shall eate Passeouer with my disciples?

And he wil shew you a great parlour paued and prepared : there make ready for vs. And hys Disciples wente furth and came into the citie, and founde as he had sayd vnto them : and they made ready the passeouer. And whē it was now euentide, he came with the xii. And as they sate at boorde and did eate, Jesus sayd : verely I say vnto you, one of you (that eateth with me) shall betraye me. And they began to be sory, and to say to him one by one : is it I? and an other sayd : is it I? he aunswered and sayd vnto them : it is one of the xii. euen he that dippeth with me in the platter. The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whome the sonne of man is betrayed : Good were it for that man if he had neuer bene borne. And as they dyd eate, Jesus tooke breade, and when he had geuen thanks he brake it, and gaue to them, and sayd : Take, eate, this is my bodye. And he toke the cup, and when he had geuen thanks, he tooke it to them, and they all dranke of it. And he sayd vnto them : Thys is my bloude of the new testament, whiche is shed for many. Verelye I saye vnto you : I will drynke no more of the fruycte of the vyne, vntyll that day that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of God. And when they had sayde grace, they wente oute to the mount Oliuete.

And Jesus sayeth vnto them : all ye shall be offended because of me, this night. For it is written : I will smite the shepeherd and the shepe shall bee skatered : but after that I am risen agayn, I will goe into Galile before you. Peter sayd vnto him : and though all men be offended, yet wil not I. And Jesus sayth vnto him : verely, I say vnto the, that this day, euen in this night before the Cocke krowe twise, thou shalt denie me thre times. But he spake more vehementlye : no, if I shoulde dye with thee, I will not deny thee. Lykewise also sayde they all. And they came into a place whiche was named Gethsemany, and he sayd

to his disciples: sit ye here while I goe asyde and pray. And he taketh with hym Peter, and James, and John, and began to waxe abashed and to be in an agonye, and sayd vnto them. My soule is heauy, euē vnto the death: tary ye here and watche. And he wente furth a litle and fell downe flat on the ground, and prayed: that if it were possible, the houre might passe from hym. And he sayd: Abba father, al thinges are possible vnto the, take away this cup from me: neuerthelesse, not that I will, but that thou wilt bee doone. And he came and founde them sleeping, and sayth to Peter: Simon slepest thou? Couldst thou not watche one houre? watche ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation, the spirite truly is ready, but the flesh is weake. And again he went aside and praied and spake the same wordes. And he returned and found them a slepe agayne, for theyr iyes were heauye, neyther wiste they what to aunswere him. And he came the third time and sayde vnto them: slepe hencefoorth and take your ease, it is inoughe. The houre is come, beholde the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners: Rise vp, let vs goe: loe, he that betrayeth me is at hande. And immediately while he yet spake, cummeth Judas (which was one of the xii.) and with him a great nounge of people with sweordes and staues, from the hye priestes, and Scribes, and elders. And he that betrayed hym, had geuen them a generall token, sayng: whosoeuer I doe kysse, thesame is he: take hym and leade hym away warely. And assone as he was come, he goth streight way to him, and saith vnto him: Master, Master, and kissed him: and they layed their handes on hym, and toke hym. And one of them that stode by drewe out a sweord, and smote a seruante of the hye prieste, and cut of his eare. And Jesus answered, and said vnto them: ye be come out as vnto a thefe with sweordes and staues for to take me: I was dayly with you in the temple teachyng, and ye toke me not:

but these thynges come to passe that the Scriptures shoulde be fulfilled. And they al forsooke hym and ranne awaie. And there folowed him a certayne yong man clothed in linnen vpon the bare, and the yong men caughte hym, and he left his linnen garmente and fled from them naked. And they led Jesus awaye to the higheste pryeste of all, and with hym came all the hie priestes and the Elders and the Scribes. And Peter folowed hym a greате waye of (euen tyll he was come into the palace of the hie prieste) and he sate with the seruauntes, and warmed hymselfe at the fyre. And the hie priestes and all the counsaile sought for witnes against Jesu, to put hym to deathe, and founde none: for manye bare false witnessse againste hym, but theyr witnesses agreed not together. And there arose certayn and brought false witnes against hym, sayyng: wee hearde hym saye, I wyll destroye this temple that is made with handes, and within iii. daies I wyll buylde another made withoute handes. But yet their witnesses agreed not together. And the hie prieste stode vppe among them, and asked Jesus, saying: aunswereste thou nothyng? Howe is it that these beare witnessse against the? But he helde his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the hie priest asked him and said vnto him: art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? And Jesus said: I am. And ye shal see the sonne of manne sitting on the righte hande of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen. Then the hie priest rent his clothes, and said: what nede we any further of wytnesses? ye haue heard blasphemy, what thynke ye? And they all cōdemned him to be worthy of death. And some began to spyt at hym and to couer his face, and to beate him with fistes, and to saye vnto hym: arede, and the seruauntes buffeted hym on the face. And as Peter was beneth in the palace, there came one of the wenches of the hieste prieste, and when she sawe Peter warmyng hymselfe, she loked on hym, and said: waste not thou also with Jesus of Nazareth? And he

denied, saying: I knowe hym not, neyther wote I what thou sayest. And he wēt out into the porche, and the Cock krewē. And a damosel (when she sawe him) began again to saye to them that stode by: thys is one of them. And he denied it againe. And anone after they that stode by, said againe vnto Peter: surely, thou art one of them, for thou art of Galile, and thy speche agreeth therto. But he beganne to curse and to sweare, saying: I knowe not this man of whom ye speake. And agayne the Cocke krewē, and Peter remembered the worde that Jesus had sayed vnto hym: before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt deny me thre tymes. And he began to wepe.

### ¶ Twesdaye before Easter

#### THE EPISTLE

Esai. l.

**T**HE Lorde God hath opened myne eare, therefore can I not saye naye, neither drawe my selfe: but I offer my backe vnto the smiters, and my chekes to the nyppers. I turne not my face from shame and spitting, and the Lorde God shall helpe me: therefore shall I not bee confounded. I haue hardened my face lyke a flynte stone, for I am sure that I shall not come to confusion. He is at hande that iustifyeth me, who will then go to lawe with me? Let vs stande one against another: yf there be any that will reason with me, lette hym come here forth vnto me. Beholde the Lorde God standeth by me, what is he then that can condemne me: loe, they shall bee all lyke as an olde clothe, the mothe shall eate them vp.

Therefore, whoso feareth the Lorde among you, lette hym heare the voyce of his seruante. Whoso walketh in darkenesse, and no lyght shyneth vpon him, lette him put his trust in the name of the Lorde, and holde hym by his God: but take hede, ye all kyndle a fyre of the



## AT THE COMMUNION

111

wrath of God, and steare vp the coales : walke on in the glisteryng of youre owne fyre, and in the coales that ye haue kindled. This commeth vnto you from my hande, namely that ye shall slepe in sorowe.

## THE GOSPELL

**A**Nd anone in the dawning, the hye priestes Mar. xv. helde a counsaile with the Elders and the Scribes, and the whole congregacion, and bounde Jesus, and led hym awaye, and delyuered hym to Pilate. And Pilate asked hym : art thou the kyng of the Jewes ? and he answered and said to hym : thou saiest it. And the hie priestes accused him of many thynges. So Pilate asked him again, sayyng : aunswerest thou nothing ? Beholde howe many thinges they lay to thy charge. Jesus aunswered yet nothyng, so that Pilate meruailed. At that feast Pilate dyd deliuer vnto them a prisioner, whomesoeuer they woulde desire. And there was one that was named Barrabas, whiche laye bounde with them that made insurreccion : he had committed murther. And the people called vnto him, and beganne to desyre him, that he woulde doe according as he had euer done vnto them. Pilate answered them, sayyng : will ye that I lette loce vnto you the king of the Jewes ? For he knewe that the hye priestes had deliuered him of enuye. But the hye pryestes moued the people, that he shoulde rather deliuer Barrabas vnto them. Pilate answered againe, and saide vnto them : what will ye that I then do vnto hym, whom ye cal the kyng of the Jewes ? And they cryed againe, crucifye hym. Pilate saide vnto them : what euill hathe he doone ? And they cryed the more feruentlye, crucifie hym. And so Pilate wylling to contente the people, lette loce Barrabas vnto them, and deliuered vp Jesus (when he had scorged hym) for to be crucified. And the souldiours ledde hym awaye into the common hall, and called together the whole multitude, and they clothed hym with purple, and they platted a croune of thornes and crouned him withall, and began to salute him :



Haile kyng of the Jewes. And they smote hym on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, and bowed their knees and worshyped him. And when they had mocked him, they toke the purple of him, and put hys owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compelled one that passed by called Simō of Cirene (the father of Alexander and Rufus) whyche came out of the feld to beare his crosse. And they brought hym to a place named Golgotha (whiche if a manne interprete it, is the place of dead mens sculles) and they gaue him to drinke, wyne mingled with mirre, but he receaued it not.

And when they had crucifyed hym, they parted hys garmentes, castyng lottes vpon them what euery man should take. And it was about the third houre, and they crucyfyed him. And the title of hys cause was wrytten : The kyng of the Jewes. And they crucified with hym two theues : the one on his right hand, and the other on hys left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which sayeth : he was couēted among the wicked. And they that went by, rayled on him : wagging their heades and saying : A wretche, thou that destroyest the temple and buildest it againe in thre dayes : saue thy selfe and come doune from the crosse. Lykewyse also mocked hym the hye priestes among them selues with the scribes, and sayd : he saued other men, him selfe he cannot saue. Let Christ the king of Israel descende nowe from the crosse, that we maye see and beleue. And they that were crucyfyed with hym, checked hym also. And when the sixt houre was come, darcknes arose ouer all the earth, vntil the ninth houre. And at the nynth houre Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying : Eloy, Eloy, lamasabathany? whyche is (if one interprete it) my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stooode by, when they heard that, sayd : behold he calleth for Helias. And one ranne and fylled a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue hym to dryncke, sayyng : let him alone, let vs se whe-

ther Helias will come and take hym downe. But Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the gost. And the vayle of the temple rente in ii. peces, from the top to the bottom. And when the Centurion (which stooode before him) sawe that he so cryed, and gaue vp the gost, he sayde : truly this man was the sonne of god. There were also weomen a good way of, beholding him : among whome was Marye Magdalene and Marye the mother of James the litle, and of Joses, and Mary Salome (which also whē he was in Galile had folowed him, and ministred vnto him) and many other weomē, which came vp with him to Jerusalem. And nowē when the euen was come (because it was the day of preparyng that goeth before the Sabbath) Joseph of the citie of Aramathia, a noble cou-sailour, which also loked for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldely vnto Pilate, and begged of hym the body of Jesu. And Pilate merueiled that he was alrede dead, and called vnto hym the Centurion, and asked of him, whether he had bene any while dead. And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the bodye to Joseph. And he bought a linnen cloth, and toke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and laied him in a sepulchre that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone before the dore of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Joses behelde where he was layde.

### ¶ Wednesday before Easter

#### THE EPISTLE

**W**HERE as is a testament, there must also (of Heb. ix necessitie) be the death of him that maketh the testament. For the testament taketh authoritie whē men are dead : for it is yet of no value, as long as he that maketh the testament is a liue, for whiche cause also, neither the first testament

was ordayned without bloude. For when Moyses had declared all the commaundemente to all the people, according to the lawe, he tooke the bloude of calues and of Goates, with water and purple wolfe, and ysop, and sprinkled both the booke and al the people, saying: this is the bloud of the testament, which god hath appoynted vnto you. Moreouer he sprinkled the tabernacle with bloude also, and all the ministring vessels. And almost all thinges are by the lawe purged with bloud, and without sheading of bloude is no remission. It is nede then, that the similitudes of heauenlye thynges bee puryfied with suche thinges: but that the heauenly thynges themselves, bee puryfied with better sacrifices thē are those. For Christ is not entred into the holye places that are made with handes (whiche are similitudes of true thynges) but is entred into very heauen, for to appeare now in the sight of god for vs: not to offer himselfe often, as the hie priest entreth into the holye place euerye yere with straunge bloud: for then must he haue oftē suffred sence the world began. But now in the end of the world hath he appeared once, to put sinne to flight by the offering vp of hym selfe. And as it is appoynted vnto al men that they shal once dye, and then cometh the iudgement: euen so Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for hym, shall he appeare agayne without sinne, vnto saluacion.

### THE GOSPEL


Luke: xxii.

**T**HE feast of swete bread drew nye, which is called Easter, and the hie priestes and Scribes sought howe they myght kill him, for they feared the people. Then entred Sathan into Judas, whose sirname was Iscarioth (whiche was of the numbre of the xii.) and he went his waye and commoned with the hie priestes and officers, how he might betray hym

vnto them. And they were glad, and promysed to geue him moneye. And he consented, and sought oportunitie to betraye him vnto them, when the people were awaye. Then came the daye of swete bread, when of necessitie passeouer must be offred. And he sent Peter and John, saying: go and prepare vs the passeouer that we maye eate. They sayed vnto him: where wilt thou that we prepare? And he saied vnto them: behold, when ye entre into the citie, there shall a man mete you bearing a pitcher of water, him folowe into thesame house that he entreth in, and ye shall saye vnto the good man of the house: the maister saieth vnto the: where is the gest chambre where I shall eate the passeouer with my disciples? And he shall shewe you a great parlour paved: there make ready. And they went and found as he had sayed vnto them, and they made ready the passeouer. And when the houre was come, he sate doune, and the xii. Apostles with him. And he sayed vnto them: I haue inwardly desired to eate this passeouer with you, before that I suffre. For I saye vnto you: henceforth I wyll not eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God. And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks and sayed: Take this and deuide it amōg you. For I saye vnto you: I wyll not drinke of the fruite of the vine vntill the kingdome of God come. And he toke bread, and when he had geuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying: This is my body, whiche is geuen for you: This do in the remembraunce of me. Likewise also when he had supped, he tooke the cup, saying: This cup is the new testamente in my bloude, whiche is shed for you. Yet beholde the hande of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. And truely the sonne of man gooeth as it is appoynted: but woe vnto that manne, by whome he is betrayed. And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do it.

And there was a striefe among them, whiche of

them shoulde seme to bee greatteste. And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of nacions reigne ouer them, and they that haue authoritye vpon them, are called gracious Lordes: but ye shall not so bee. But he that is greatteste among you, shal bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe shalbe as he that doth minister. For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is it not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you, as he that ministreth. Ye are they whiche haue bydden with me in my temptacions. And I appointe vnto you a kyngdome, as my father hath apointed to me, that ye may eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome, and sitte on seates iudgyng the xii. tribes of Israell. And the lorde said: Simon, Simon behold, Sathan hath desired to sift you, as it were wheat: But I haue praied for thee, that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte conuerted, strength thy brethren. And he saide vnto hym: Lorde I am readye to go with thee into prieson, and to death. And he said: I tel thee Peter, the Cocke shall not krow this daye, tyl thou haue thrise denied that thou knoweste me. And he sayde vnto them: when I sent you without wallette and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thyng? And they said, no. Then saide he vnto them: but nowe he that hath a wallet, lette him take it vppe, and likewyse hys scrippe. And he that hath no sworde, let hym sell his coate and by one. For I saye vnto you, that yet thesame whiche is written, must be performed in me: euen among the wicked was he reputed: For those thinges whiche are written of me haue an ende. And they sayde: lorde, behold, here are ii. swordes, and he saide to them: it is ynoughe. And he came oute, and wente (as he was wonte) to Mounte Oliuete. And the disciples folowed hym. And when he came to the place, he saide vnto them: pray, leste ye fal into temptacion. And he gate hym selfe from them aboute a stones cast, and kneled doune and praied, sayng: Father, if



thou wylte, remoue thys cup from me: Neuerthelesse, not my will, but thyne bee fulfilled. And there appeared an Aungel vnto hym from heauen, coumfortyng hym. And he was in an agony and prayed the lenger: and his sweate was like droppes of bloud, trickling down to the groūd. And when he arose from prayer, and was come to hys disciples, he founde them slepyng for heauinesse, and he sayde vnto them: why slepe ye? Ryse and praye, leste ye fall into temptacion. Whyle he yet spake, beholde, there came a company, and he that was called Judas, one of the xii. went before them, and preased nye vnto Jesus, to kisse him. But Jesus sayde vnto him: Judas, betrayeste thou the sonne of man with a kysse? When they whiche were about hym sawe what woulde folowe, they sayde vnto him: Lorde, shall we smyte with the sweorde? And one of them smote a seruaunte of the hye priestes, and stroke of his right eare. Jesus aunswered and sayde: suffre ye thus farre foorth. And when he touched hys eare, he healed hym. Then Jesus sayde vnto the hye priestes, and rulers of the temple, and the Elders, whiche were come to him. Ye be come out as vnto a thefe with sweordes and staues. When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched foorth no handes agaynste me: but thys is cuen your very houre, and the power of darkenes. Then toke they him and led hym, and brought him to the hye priestes house. But Peter folowed a farre of. And when they had kindled a fyer in the middes of the palace, and were set downe together: Peter also sate downe among them. But when one of the wenches behelde him, as he sate by the fyer (and loked vpon him) she sayd: this same felowe was also with hym. And he denied him, saying: woman, I knowe him not. And after a litle whyle, another sawe him, and sayde: thou art also of them. And Peter sayd: man, I am not. And about the space of an houre after, an other affirmed, saying: verely, thys felowe was with him also, for he is of Galile. And Peter said: man, I

wot not what thou sayeste. And immediately whyle he yet spake, the Cocke krew. And the Lorde turned backe and looked vpon Peter. And Peter remembred the word of the lord, how he had sayde vnto him : before the Cocke krowe thou shalt denye me thrise : and Peter wente out and wept bitterly.

And the men that toke Jesus mocked him, and smote him: and whē they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked hym, saying : arede, who is he that smote thee? And many other thynges despitefully sayde they agaynst him. And assone as it was daye, the Elders of the people, and the hye priestes and Scribes, came together, and led hym into theyr counsell, saying : Art thou very Christ? tell vs. And he sayd vnto them : if I tell you ye will not beleue me, and if I aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe : hereafter shal the sonne of mā sit on the right hande of the power of god. Then sayd they all : Art thou then the sonne of god? he sayde : ye saye that I am. And they sayd : what nede we of any further witnes : for we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

¶ At Euēsong. The first lesson. Lamenta. i. vnto the ende.

### ¶ Thursday before Easter

At Mattins. The first lesson lamenta. ii. vnto the ende.

### THE EPISTLE

i Cor. xi.

**T**HIS I warne you of, and commende not, that ye come not together after a better maner, but after a woorse. For fyrste of all, when ye come together in the congregacyon : I heare that there is discencion among you, and I partly beleue it. For there muste bee sectes amonge you, that they

whiche are perfecte among you maye be knowen. When ye come together therfore into one place, the lordes supper cānot be eaten, for euery man beginneth afore to eate his owne supper. And one is hungry, and another is dronken. Haue ye not houses to eate and drynke in? despise ye the congregacion of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say vnto you? shall I praise you? In this I praise you not. That whiche I deliuered vnto you, I receyued of the Lord. For the Lord Jesus, the same night in whiche he was betrayed, tooke bread: and when he had geuen thanks, he brake it, and sayd: Take ye and eate, this is my body, which is broken for you.

This do ye in the remembraunce of me. After thesame maner also, he tooke the cup whē supper was done, saying: this cuppe is the new testament in my blood. This do, as oft as ye drynke it, in remembraunce of me. For as often as ye shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye shall shewe the Lordes death tyll he come. Wherefore, whosoever shall eate of this bread, or drynke of the cup of the Lorde vnworthely, shalbe giltye of the bodye and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himselfe, and so let hym eate of the bread, and drynke of the cuppe. For he that eateth and drynketh vnworthely, eateth and drynketh his owne damnacion, because he maketh no difference of the Lordes body. For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many slepe. For if we had iudged our selues, we should not haue been iudged. But when we are iudged of the Lord, we are chastened, that we should not be damned with the worlde. Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another. If any mā hongre, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnacion. Other thynges will I set in ordre when I come.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HE whole multitude of them arose, and led hym Luc. xxiii. vnto Pylate. And they began to accuse him, saying: we founde this felowe peruertyng the peo-



ple, and forbydding to paye tribute to Cesar, saying that he is Christe a kyng. And Pylate apposed hym, saying : art thou the king of the Jewes ? he answered him and sayd : thou sayest it. Then said Pilate to the hye priestes and the people : I fynde no faute in this manne. And they were the more fierce, saying : he moueth the people, teachyng throughout all Jury, and began at Galile, euen to this place. When Pylate heard mencion of Galile, he asked whether the manne were of Galile. And assone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herodes iurisdiccion, he sent hym to Herode, whiche was also at Jerusalem at that tyme. And when Herode sawe Jesus, he was excedyng glad, for he was desirous to see hym of a long season, because he had heard many thinges of hym, and he trusted to haue seen some myracle done by hym. Then he questioned with hym many wordes. But he answered hym nothyng. The hye priestes and Scribes stode furth and accused hym straightly. And Herode with his menne of warre, despised hym. And when he had mocked hym, he arayed hym in whyte clothing, and sente hym againe to Pylate. And thesame daye Pylate and Herode were made frendes together. For before thei were at variaūce. And Pilate called together the hye priestes, and the rulers, and the people, and sayd vnto them : ye haue brought this mā vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people : and behold, I examine him before you, and finde no faute in this mā of those thynges wherof ye accuse him, no nor yet Herode : For I sent you vnto him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him : I will therfore chasten him, and let hym looce. For of necessitie he must haue let one loce vnto thē at that feast. And all the people cryed atonce, saying : away with him, and deliuer vs Barrabas : (whiche for a certayne insurreccion made in the citie, and for a murther, was cast in prisō.) Pilate spake again vnto thē, willing to let Jesus looce. But they cryed, saying : crucifye hym, crucifye hym. He sayed vnto them the thirde tyme, what

euill hath he done? I fynde no cause of death in hym : I will therfore chasten him and let him go. And they cried with loude voices : requiring that he myght be crucified. And the voices of them and of the hie priestes preuailed. And Pilate gaue sentence that it shoulde be as they required, and he let loce vnto them him that (for insurreccion and murther) was cast into pryson, whom they had desired: and he deliuered to them Jesus, to do with hym what they would. And as they led him away, they caught one Symon of Ciren commyng out of the felde: and on him laide they the crosse, that he myght beare it after Jesus. And there folowed him a great cōpanye of people, and of womē, which bewayled and lamented him. But Jesus turned backe vnto them, and sayd : ye daughters of Jerusalem, wepe not for me : but wepe for your selves and for your children. For behold, the dayes wyll come, in the which they shall say : Happy are the baren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke. Then shall they begynne to saye to the mountaynes : fall on vs, and to the hylles, couer vs. For if they do this in a grene tree, what shalbe done in the drye? And there were two euill doers led with him to be slaine. And after that they were come to the place (which is called Caluarie) there they crucified him and the euill doers, one on the ryght hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, father forgeue them, for they wote not what they do. And they parted hys rayment and cast lottes. And the people stooode and behelde. And the rulers mocked hym with them, sayyng : he saued other menne, lette hym saue hymselfe yf he be very Christ the chosen of God.

The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offred him vineger, and sayd : if thou be the kyng of the Jewes, saue thy selfe. And a superscripciō was writtē ouer him, with letters of Greke, and Latin, and Hebrue: this is the kyng of the Jewes. And one of the euil doers which wer hanged, railed on him, sayyng : If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs. But the other answered and rebuked hym,

saiyng : fearest thou not God, seying thou art in the same damnacion? we are righteously punyshed, for we receiue according to our dedes : but this man hath done nothing amysse. And he sayd vnto Jesus : Lorde, remembre me when thou comdest into thy kyngdom. And Jesus sayd vnto hym : verely I saye vnto thee : to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradise. And it was about the vi. houre : and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntyll the ix. houre, and the Sonne was darkened. And the vayle of the temple did rent, euē through the middes. And when Jesus had cryed with a loude voice, he sayd : father, into thy handes I commende my spirite. And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost. When the Centurion saw what had happened, he gloryfied God, saiying : verely, this was a righteous man. And all the people that came together to that syght, and sawe the thynges which had happened, smote their brestes and returned. And all his acquaintaunce, and the women that folowed him from Galilee, stode a farre of beholdyng these thynges. And behold, there was a man named Joseph a consailor, and he was a good man and a iust : the same had not consented to the counsaill and dede of them, which was of Aramathia, a citie of the Jewes, which same also waited for the kyngdome of God : he went vnto Pylate and begged the bodye of Jesus, and tooke it doune, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherin neuer man before had beene layde. And that daye was the preparyng of the sabboth, and the Sabbath drue on. The women that folowed after, whyche had come with him from Galilee, behelde the sepulchre, and howe hys body was layde. And they returned and prepared swete Odours and ointmentes : But rested on the Sabbath daye, accordyng to the commaundement.

## AT EUENSONG

The first lesson, Lamenta. iii. *vnto the ende.*

On good Fryday  
AT MATTINS

The first lesson. Gen. xxii. *Vnto the ende.*

THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE god, we besече thee graciously to behold this thy famely : for the which our lord Jesus Christ was contented to bee betrayed, and geuen vp into the handes of wicked men, and to suffre death vpon the crosse : who liueth and reigneth. etc.

AT THE COMMUNION

**M**Y God, my God (loke vpō me :) why hast thou forsaken me, and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my complaint? *Deus, deus mei*  
*Psal. xxii.*

O my God, I cry in the daye time, but thou hearest not : and in the night season also I take no reste.

And thou continuest holy : O thou worship of Israel.

Oure fathers hoped in thee, they trusted in thee : and thou diddest deliuer them.

They called vpō thee, and were helped : they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

But as for me, I am a worme and no manne : a verye skorne of men, and the outcaste of the people.

All they that see me, laugh me to skorne : they shote out their lippes, and shake the head, saying.

He trusted in God that he would deliuer hym : let hym deliuer him if he will haue hym.

But thou arte he that tooke me oute of my mothers wombe : thou waste my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers brestes.

I haue been left vnto thee euer sence I was borne : thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.

O, go not from me, for trouble is here at hande : and there is none to helpe me.

Many Oxen are come aboute me : fat Bulles of Ba-

san close me in on euery syde.

They gape vpon me with their mouthes : as it were a rampyng and roaryng Lyon.

I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt : my heart also in the middes of my body is euen like meltyng waxe.

My strength is dried vp like a potsherd, and my tōgue cleaueth to my gummes : and thou shalte bryng me into the duste of death.

For (many) dogges are come aboute me : and the counsaile of the wicked laye siege against me.

They pearced my handes and my feete : I may tell all my bones, they stande staryng and loking vpon me.

They parte my garmentes among them : and cast lottes vpon my vesture.

But be not thou farre from me, O Lorde : thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.

Deliuier my soule from the sworde : my derlyng from the power of the dogge.

Saue me from the Lyons mouth : thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of Unicornes.

I will declare thy name vnto my brethren : in the myddes of the congregacion will I prayse thee.

O prayse the Lorde, ye that feare hym : magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare ye him all ye seede of Israel.

For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the poore : he hath not hid his face from him, but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

My prayse is of thee in the greate congregacion : my vowes wil I performe in the sight of them that feare him.

The poore shal eate and be satisfied : they that seke after the Lorde shall praise him, your heart shall liue for euer.

All the endes of the worlde shal remembre themselues and be turned vnto the Lorde : and all the kynreds of the nacions shal woorship before him.

For the kyngdome is the Lordes : and he is the gouernour among the people.

All suche as be fat vpon yearth : haue eaten and woorshipped.

All they that go doune into the dust shal kneele before him : and no man hath quickened his owne soule.

My seede shal serue him : they shalbe counted vnto the Lorde for a generacion.

They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnes : vnto a people that bee borne, whome the Lorde hath made.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

¶ After the ii. Collectes at the Communion, shalbe sayd these ii. Collectes folowyng.

### THE COLLECTE

**A**LMYGHTEY and euerlastyng God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Churche is gouerned and sanctified : receiue our supplicacions and prayers, whiche wee offre before thee for all estates of men in thy holye congregacion, that euerye membre of thesame, in his vocation and ministerye, maye truelye and godlye serue thee, thoroughe our Lord Jesus Christe.

**M**ERCYFULL God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothyng that thou hast made, nor wouldest the deathe of a synner, but rather that he should be conuerted and liue: haue mercy vpon all Jewes, Turkes, Infidels, and heretikes, and take from the all ignoraunce, hardnes of heart, and contempt of thy word : And so fetch them home, blessed Lorde, to thy flocek, that they maye bee saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde, vnder one sheperde, Jesus Christ our Lord : who lyueth and reigneth. etc.

## THE EPISTLE

Heb. x.

**T**HE lawe (whiche hath but a shadowe of good thynges to come, and not the very fashion of thynges themselues) can neuer with those sacrifices, whiche they offre yere by yere continually, make the cōmers therunto perfite. For woulde not then those sacrifices haue ceased to haue been offred, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more consciēce of sinnes: Neuertheles, in those sacrifices is there mencion made of synnes euery yere. For the bloud of Oxen and of Goates cannot take away sinnes. Wherefore, when he commeth into the worlde, he sayeth: Sacrifice and offeryng thou wouldest not haue, but a body hast thou ordained me. Burnt offeringes also for sinne hast thou not allowed. Then sayed I: lo, I am here. In the beginning of the booke it is written of me, that I should do thy wil, O God. Aboue, when he sayeth, Sacrifice and offeryng, and burnt sacrifices, and synne offeringes, thou wouldest not haue, neither hast thou allowed them (whiche yet are offered by the lawe) then sayed he: lo, I am here to do thy wyll, O God: he taketh awaye the first to establishe the later, by the whiche will, we are made holye, euen by the offeryng of the bodye of Jesu Christ once for all.

And euery priest is ready daily ministring and offering often tymes one manner of Oblacion, whiche can neuer take awaye sinnes. But this man, after he hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, is set doun for euer on the righte hand of God, and from hencefoorth tarieth tyll his foes be made his footestoole. For with one offeryng hathe he made perfect for euer, them that are sanctified. The holye ghost himselfe also beareth vs recorde, euen when he told before: This is the testament that I wil make vnto thē: After those dayes (sayth the lord) I wil put my lawes in their heartes, and in their myndes wil I write them, and their sinnes and iniquities will I remembre nomore.

And where remission of these thinges is, there is nomore

offering for sinnes. Seeing therefore brethren, that by the meanes of the bloud of Jesu, we haue liberty to enter into the holy place by the newe and liuyng waye, which he hath prepared for vs, through the vayle (that is to saye, by his fleshe :) And seing also that we haue an hye priest whiche is ruler ouer the house of God, let vs drawe nye with a true heart in a sure fayth, sprinkled in our heartes from an euil conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water : Let vs kepe the profession of our hope, with out wauering (for he is faythfull that promised) and let vs considre one an other, to the intent that we may prouoke vnto loue, and to good weorkes, not forsakyng the felowship that we haue among our selues, as the maner of some is : but lette vs exhorte one an other, and that so muche the more, because ye see that the day draweth nye.

## THE GOSPEL

**W**HEN Jesus had spoken these woordes, he went John, xviii. furth with his disciples ouer the broke Cedron where was a garden, into the whiche he entred with his disciples. Judas also whiche betrayed him, knewe the place : for Jesus ofte tymes resorted thither with hys disciples. Judas then after he had receiued a bend of men (and ministers of the hye priestes and Phariseis) came thither with Lanterns and fyerbrandes and weapons. And Jesus knowing al thinges that should come on him, went furth, and said vnto thē : whome seke ye ? They answered him : Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus sayeth vnto them : I am he. Judas also whiche betrayed him, stooode with them. Assone then as he had sayde vnto them : I am he, they went backward, and fel to the ground. Then asked he them again : whome seke ye ? They saide : Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus aunswered : I haue tolde you that I am he. If ye seke me therefore, let these goe theyr way : that the saying might be fulfilled whiche he spake : Of them whiche thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.

Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the hye priestes seruaunt, and cut of his right eare.



The seruauntes name was Malchus. Therfore sayeth Jesus vnto Peter, put vp thy sweorde into thy sheath : shall I not drinke of the cup whiche my father hath geuen me ? Then the cumpany and the capitayne, and the ministers of the Jewes, toke Jesus and bound him, and led him away to Anna first : for he was father in law to Cayphas, whiche was the hye priest the same yere. Cayphas was he that gaue counsell to the Jewes, that it was expedient that one man shoulde dye for the people. And Simon Peter folowed Jesus, and so dyd another disciple : that disciple was knowen to the hye priest, and wēt in with Jesus into the palace of the hye priest. But Peter stooode at the doore without. Then wente out that other disciple (whiche was knowen to the hye priest) and spake to the damosell that kept the doore, and broughte in Peter. Then said the damosel that kept the doore vnto Peter : Art not thou also one of this mā's disciples ? he sayd, I am not. The seruauntes and ministers stode there, whiche had made a fyre of coales : for it was colde, and they warmed themselues. Peter also stode among them and warmed himselfe. The hye priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of hys doctryne. Jesus aunswered him : I spake openly in the worlde, I euer taughte in the Sinagoge, and in the tēple, whither al the Jewes haue resorted, and in secrete haue I sayd nothing. Why askest thou me ? Aske them whiche heard me, what I sayde vnto them. Beholde they can tell what I sayde. When he had thus spoken, one of the ministers, whiche stooode by, smote Jesus on the face, saying : Aunswerest thou the hie priest so ? Jesus aunswered him : If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill : But if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me ? And Annas sent him bounde vnto Cayphas the hye priest. Simon Peter stooode and warmed himselfe. Then sayde they vnto him. Art not thou also one of his disciples ? he denied it, and said : I am not. One of the seruantes of the hye priestes (his cosin whose eare Peter smote of) said vnto him : did not I se thee in y<sup>e</sup> gar-

den with him? Peter therfore denied againe, and immediatly the Cocke crewe. Then led they Jesus from Cayphas into the hal of iudgement. It was in the morning, and they themselves wēt not into the iudgement hall, leste thei should be defiled, but that thei might eate the Passeouer. Pylate then went out to them and sayd: what accusation bryng you against this mā? They answered, and sayd vnto him: If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered hym vnto thee. Then sayd Pylate vnto them: take ye him and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Jewes therfore sayd vnto him: It is not lawful for vs to put any man to death: that the woordes of Jesus myght bee fulfilled, whiche he spake, signifying what death he should dye. Then Pilate entred into the iudgemēt hal again, and called Jesus, and sayd vnto him: Art thou the king of the Jewes? Jesus answered: sayest thou that of thy self, or did other tel it thee of me? Pilate answered: am I a Jew? Thine owne naciō and hye priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered: my kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, then woulde my ministers surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Jewes: but now is my kyngdom not frō hence. Pilate therfore sayd vnto him: Art thou a kyng then? Jesus answered: thou sayest that I am a kyng. For this cause was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare wytnes vnto the trueth. And all that are of the trueth, heare my voyce. Pylate sayd vnto hym: what thyng is truth? And whē he had sayd this, he wēt out again vnto the Jewes, and sayth vnto thē. I finde in him no cause at al. Ye haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loce at Easter: wil ye that I loce vnto you y<sup>e</sup> king of the Jewes? Then cryed they all again, saying: Not him, but Barrabas: the same Barrabas was a murtherer. Then Pilate toke Jesus therfore, and scourged hym. And the souldiers <sup>John xix.</sup> wōū a croune of thornes, and put it on his head. And thei

did on hym a purple garment, and came vnto hym and sayed: hayle kyng of the Jewes: and they smote hym on the face. Pylate went furth againe, and sayed vnto them: behold, I bring him furth to you that ye may know that I finde no faulte in hym. Then came Jesus forth, wearyng a croune of thorne, and a robe of purple. And he sayth vnto them: beholde the man. When the hye priestes therfore and ministers sawe hym, they cryed: crucifye hym, crucifye him. Pylate sayeth vnto them: take ye hym and crucifye hym, for I fynde no cause in hym. The Jewes aunswered hym: we haue a lawe, and by oure lawe, he ought to dye: because he made himselfe the sonne of God. When Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afrayde, and went agayne into the iudgement halle, and sayeth vnto Jesus: whence art thou? But Jesus gaue him none answer. Thē sayd Pilate vnto him: Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to looce thee? Jesus answered: Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuē thee frō aboue. Therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne. And from thēce furth sought Pilate meanes to looce him: but the Jewes cryed, saying: yf thou let hym goe, thou arte not Cesars frende: for whosoeuer maketh hymselfe a kyng is against Cesar. Whē Pilate heard that saying, he brought Jesus furth, and sate downe to geue sentence in a place that is called the Pauemēt, but in the Hebrue tong Gad-batha. It was the preparyng daye of Easter, aboute the vi. houre. And he sayeth vnto the Jewes: beholde youre kyng. They cryed, saying: away with hym, away with hym, crucifye hym. Pylate sayeth vnto them: shall I crucify your king? The hye priestes aunswered: we haue no kyng but Cesar. Then deliuered he him vnto them to be crucified. And they tooke Jesus and ledde hym away. And he bare his crosse, and wente furthe into a place whiche is called the place of dead mennes sculles: but in

Hebrue Golgotha : where they crucifyed hym, and two other with hym : on eyther syde one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a tytle and put it on the crosse. The wrytyng was, Jesus of Nazareth kyng of the Jewes. This tytle read many of the Jewes : for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nye to the cytie. And it was wrytten in Hebrue, Greke, and Latyn. Then sayed the hye priestes of the Jewes to Pilate : wryte not kyng of the Jewes, but that he sayed : I am kyng of the Jewes. Pylate aunswered : what I haue wrytten, that haue I wrytten. Then the souldiers, when they had crucifyed Jesus, toke his garmentes and made iiii. partes, to euery souldiour a part, and also his coate. The coate was without seme, wrought vpon throughout : They sayed therfore among themselues : let vs not deuyde it, but cast lottes for it, who shall haue it. That the scripture might be fulfilled, saying : They haue parted my raymente among them, and for my coate did they cast lottes. And the souldiours did suche thynges in dede. There stode by the crosse of Jesus, his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therfore sawe his mother, and the discyple standyng, whom he loued, he sayeth vnto his mother : woman, behold thy sonne. Then sayd he to the discyple, beholde thy mother. And from that houre the discyple toke hir for his owne.

After these thynges, Jesus knowing that all thynges were nowe performed, that the scripture myght be fulfilled, he sayeth : I thirst. So there stode a vessell by full of vineger : therfore they fylled a sponge with vineger, and wounde it aboute with Isope, and put it to his mouthe. Assone as Jesus then receyued of the vineger, he sayed : It is finished, and bowed his head and gaue vp the gost.

The Jewes therfore, because it was the preparyng of

the Sabbath, that the bodyes should not remayne vpon the crosse on the Sabbath daye (for that Sabbath daye, was an hye daye) besought Pylate, that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

Then came the souldiours and brake the legges of the firste and of the other whiche was crucified with hym. But when they came to Jesus, and sawe that he was dead already, they brake not his legges : but one of the souldiours with a speare thrust him into the syde, and forth with came there out bloud and water. And he that sawe it bare recorde, and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayeth true, that ye might beleue also. For these thynges were done that the scripture should be fulfilled : ye shall not breake a bone of hym.

And againe an other scripture sayth : they shall loke upon him, whom they haue pearced. After this Joseph of Aramathia (which was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes) besought Pylate that he myght take downe the bodye of Jesus. And Pylate gaue hym lycence : He came therfore and tooke the bodye of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus (whiche at the begynning came to Jesus by night) and brought of Myrrre and Aloes mingled together, aboute an hundreth pounce weight. Then tooke they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linnen clothes with the odoures, as the maner of the Jewes is to burye. And in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a newe Sepulchre, wherein was neuer manne layde. There layde they Jesus therfore, because of the preparyng of the Sabbath of the Jewes, for the Sepulchre was nye at hande.

## AT EUENSONG

¶ The first lesson. Esa. liii. unto the ende.



## Easter Euen

## AT MATYNS

The first lesson. Lamenta. iiii. v. vnto the ende.

## AT THE COMMUNION

**O** LORDE God of my saluacion, I haue cryed day and nyght before thee : O lette my prayer entre into thy presence, incline thyne eare vnto my callyng. *Domine deus salutis. Psal. lxxxviii.*

For my soule is ful of trouble : and my lyfe draweth nye vnto hell.

I am counted as one of them that go downe vnto the pytte : and I haue been euen as a man that hathe no strengthe.

Free among the deade, lyke vnto them that bee wounded and lye in the graue, whiche be out of remembraunce : and are cut awaye from thy hande.

Thou hast layed me in the lowest pytte, in a place of darcknes : and in the depe.

Thyne indignacion lyeth harde vpon me : and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

Thou hast put awaye myne acquayntaunce far from me : and made me to be abhorred of them.

I am so fast in pryson : that I can not get forth.

My sight fayleth for very trouble : lorde I haue called dayly vpon thee, I haue stretched oute my handes vnto thee.

Doest thou shewe wonders among the deade? or shall the dead ryse vp agayne and prayse thee?

Shal thy louyng kyndenes be shewed in the graue? or thy faithfulness in destruccion?

Shal thy wonderous workes be knowen in the darke?

and thy righteousnes in the land where all thinges are forgotten?

Unto thee haue I cried, O Lord : and earlye shall my praier come before thee.

Lorde, why abhorrest thou my soule? and hideste thou thy face from me?

I am in misery, and like vnto him that is at the point to dye : (euen from my youth vppe) thy terrours haue I suffred with a troubled minde.

Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me : and the feare of thee, hath vndone me.

They came rounde aboute me dayely lyke water : and compassed me together on euery syde.

My louers and frendes haste thou put awaye from me : and hyd myne acquayntaunce out of my syght.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE EPISTLE

i. Pet. iii.

**I**T is better (if the wyll of God be so) that ye suffre for wel doing then for euil doing. Forasmuch as Christe hath once suffered for synnes, the Just for the uniuert, to bring vs to God : and was killed as partaynyng to the fleshe, but was quickened in the spirite. In which spirite he also went and preached to the spirites that were in pryson, which somtyme had bene disobedient, when the long suffryng of God was looked for in the dayes of Noe, whyle the Arke was a pre-paryng : wherein afewe, that is to saye, eyght soules were sauued by the water, lyke as Baptysme also now saues vs : not the puttyng awaie of the fylth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience consenteth to God by the

resurreccion of Jesus Christ, whiche is on the right hand of God : and is gone into heauen : Angels, powers, and myght subdued vnto hym.

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN the Euen was come, there came a riche Mat. xxvii. man of Aramathia named Joseph, whiche also was Jesus disciple. He went vnto Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commaūded the body to be deliuered. And when Joseph had taken the bodye, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen clothe, and layde it in his newe Tombe, whiche he had hewen out euen in the rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sytting ouer against the Sepulchre. The nexte day that foloweth the day of preparing, the high priestes and Phariseis came together vnto Pilate, saying : Sir, we remembre that this deceyuer sayed while he was yet alyue : After iii. dayes I wil rise agayne : Commaunde therfore, that the Sepulchre be made sure vntyll the thirde daye, leste his disciples come and steale hym awaye, and say vnto the people, he is risen from the dead : and the last erreure shalbe worse then the firste. Pylate sayed vnto thē : ye haue the watche, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can. So thei went and made the Sepulchre sure with the watche menne, and sealed the stone.



## ¶ Easter daie

¶ In the mornyng afore Mattyns, the people beyng assembled in the Churche : these Anthems shalbe fyrste solemnely songe or sayed.

**C**HRIST rising again from the dead, nowe dieth not. Death from hence forth hath no power vpon hym. For in that he dyed, he dyed but once to put away sinne : but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God. And so lykewyse, counte youre selves dead vnto synne, but lyuyng vnto God in Christe Jesus our Lorde. Alleluya, Alleuya.

**C**HRISTE is risen againe, the firste fruytes of them that slepe : for seying that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurreccion of the dead : For as by Adam all men do dye, so by Christe all menne shalbe restored to lyfe. Alleluya.

The priest.

¶ Shewe forth to all nacions the glory of God.

The Answer.

¶ And among all people his wonderfull workes.

Let vs praye.

**O** God, who for our redempciō dydest geue thyne only begotten sonne to the death of the Crosse : and by his glorious resurreccion haste deliuered vs from the power of our enemye : Graunte vs so to dye daylye from synne, that we maye euermore lyue with hym in the ioy of his resurreccion, through thesame Christe our Lorde. Amen.

## ¶ Proper Psalmes and lessons

## AT MATTINS

Psal. ii. } The first lesson. Exo. xii. to thende.  
 Psal. lvii. }  
 Psal. cxi. } The seconde lesson. Roma. vi. to thende.

## AT THE FYRST COMMUNION

**P**RESERVE me, O God : for in thee haue I put  
 my trust. *Conserua me domine. psal. xvi.*  
 O my soule, thou haste sayed vnto the Lorde :  
 thou art my God, my goodes are nothyng  
 vnto thee.

All my delight is vpon the Sainctes that are in the  
 earth : and vpon suche as excell in vertue.

But they that runne after an other God : shall haue  
 great trouble.

Their dryncke offerynges of bloud wyll not I offer :  
 neither make mencion of their names with my lippes.

The Lord himselfe is the porcion of mine inheritaunce  
 and of my Cuppe : thou shalt mayntayne my lotte.

The lotte is fallen vnto me in a fayre ground : yea, I  
 haue a goodly heritage.

I will thanke the Lorde for geuing me warnyng : my  
 reynes also chasten me in the nyght season.

I haue sette God alwayes before me : for he is on my  
 ryght hand, therfore I shall not fall.

Wherefore my harte was glad, and my glory reioysed :  
 my fleshe also shall rest in hope.

For why ? thou shalt not leaue my soule in helle :  
 neither shalt thou suffre thy holy one to see corrupcion.

Thou shalt shewe me the pathe of life : in thy presence  
 is the fulnes of ioye, and at thy right hand there is  
 pleasure for euermore.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne : and to the. etc.  
 As it was in the begynning, is nowe and euer. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whiche through thy onely begotten sonne Jesus Christ, hast ouercome death and opened vnto vs the gate of euerlasting life : we humbly beseche thee, that as by thy speciall grace, preuenting vs, thou doest put in our mindes good desires, so by thy continuall help we may bring the same to good effect : through Jesus Christ our Lorde, who lyueth and reigneth. etc.

## THE EPISTLE

Colossen. iii.

**I**F ye be rysen agayne with Christe, seke those thynges whych are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on heauenly thynges, and not on yearthy thynges. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. Whensoever Christe (which is oure lyfe) shall shewe hym selfe, then shall ye also appeare with hym in glory. Mortifie therefore your earthy membres, fornicacion, vncleannes, vnnaturall lust, euyl concupiscence, and couetousnes, whiche is wurshyppying of ydolles : for whiche thynges sake, the wrath of God vseth to come on the disobedient chyl dren, among whom ye walked sometime when ye lyued in them.

## THE GOSPELL

John xx.

**T**HE firste daye of the Sabbothes came Mary Magdalene earlye (when it was yet darcke) vnto the Sepulchre, and sawe the stone taken away from the graue. Then she ranne and came to Symon Peter, and to the other discyples whom Jesus loued, and sayeth, ~~unto them, saying, I have taken~~

## AT THE COMMUNION

139

awaye the Lorde out of the graue, and we cannot tell where they haue layed hym. Peter therfore wente forth and that other disciple and came vnto the Sepulchre. They ranne both together, and that other disciple dyd out rûne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And when he had stowped doune, he sawe the lynnē clothes liyng, yet went he not in. Then came Symon Peter folowyng hym, and went into the sepulchre and sawe the lynnē clothes lye, and the napkyn that was aboute his head, not liyng with the lynnē clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe. Thē went in also that other disciple whyche came first to the sepulchre, and he sawe and beleued. For as yet they knewe not the scripture, that he shoulde ryse agayne from death. Then the disciples went awaye agayne vnto their owne home.

## AT THE SECOND COMMUNION

**L**ORDE, howe are they encreased that trouble me? many are they that ryse agaynst me. *Domine quid multiplicati. Psal. iii.*  
 Many one there be that saye of my soule :  
 there is no helpe for him in his God.

But thou, O Lorde, art my defender : thou art my  
 worshyp, and the lifter vp of my head.

I dyd call vpon the Lord with my voice : and he heard  
 me out of his holy hyll.

I layde me doune and slept : and rose vp agayne, for  
 the lorde sustayned me.

I wil not be afrajd for ten thousādes of the people :  
 that haue set themselues agaynst me round aboute.

Up Lord and helpe me, O my God : for thou smyttest  
 all myne enemies vpon the cheke bone, thou hast broken  
 the teeth of the vngodly.

Saluacion belongeth vnto the lorde : and thy blessing  
is vpon the people.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne : and to the  
holy ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe :  
worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTY father, whiche hast geuen thy only  
sonne to dye for our sinnes, and to rise  
again for oure iustificacion : Graunte vs so to  
putte awaye the leauen of malyce and wickednesse, that  
we maye alwaye serue thee in purenesse of liuing and  
trueth, through Jesus Christ oure Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

i. Cor. v.

**K**NOWE ye not that a lytle leauen sowreth the  
whole lompe of dowe? Poure therfore the  
olde leauen, that ye maye be newe dowe, as  
ye are swete bread. For Christe our passeouer is  
offred vp for vs. Therfore let vs kepe holye daye, not  
with olde leauē, neither with the leauen of maliciousnes  
and wickednes : but with the swete bread of purenes and  
trueth.

### THE GOSPELL

Mar. xvi.

**W**HEN the Sabboth was paste, Mary Magdalene,  
and Mary Jacoby and Salome, bought swete  
odoures, that they mighte come, and annoynt  
him. And early in the morning, the first daye of the  
Saboth, they came vnto the Sepulchre when the sonne was  
risē. And they saied amōg thēselues : who shall rolle  
awaye the stone frō the dore of the Sepulchre? And whē

## AT THE COMMUNION

141

they looked, they sawe howe that the stone was rolled awaye, for it was a very great one. And they wente into the Sepulchre, and sawe a younge manne syttyng on the ryght syde, clothed in a long white garmente, and they were afrayed. And he sayed vnto them : Be not afrayed, ye seke Jesus of Nazareth whiche was crucifyed. He is risen, he is not here : Beholde the place where they had put hym. But goe your waye and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him as he sayed vnto you. And they went out quykly and fledde from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amased, neyther sayed they any thyng to any man, for they were afrayde.

## AT EUENSONG

### ¶ Proper psalmes and lessons

Psal. cxiii. }  
 Psal. cxiiii. } The ii. lesson : Act. ii. vnto thende.  
 Psal. cxviii. }

### ¶ Monedaye in Easterweke

## AT MATTYNS

¶ The seconde lesson. Mat. xxviii. vnto thende.

## AT THE COMMUNION

**M**Y soule truly wayteth styll vpon God : for of him commeth my saluacion. *Nonne deo subiecta. psal. lxii.*  
 He verely is my strength and my saluaciō : he is

my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

Howe long will ye imagine mischief againste euery man? ye shalbe slaine all the sorte of you, yea, as a totteryng wall shall ye be, and lyke a broken hedge.

Their deuice is only howe to put him out whom God will exalte : their delyght is in lyes, they geue good woordes with their mouth, but curse with their harte.

Neuerthelesse, my soule, waite thou still vpon God : for my hope is in hym.

He truly is my strength and my saluacion : he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

In God is my health and my glory : the rocke of my myght, and in God is my trust.

O put your trust in hym alwaye ye people : powre out your hartes before hym, for God is our hope.

As for the chyldren of men, they are but vayne, the children of men are deceiptfull : vpon the weyghtes, they are altother lighter then vanitie it selfe.

O trust not in wrong and robbery, geue not your selues vnto vanitie : yf ryches encrease, sette not your harte vpon them.

God spake once and twise : I haue also heard thesame, that power belongeth vnto God.

And that thou Lord art mercifull : for thou rewardest euery man accordyng to his worke.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy goste.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTYE God, whiche through thy onelye begotten sonne Jesus Christe, hast ouercome deathe, and opened vnto vs the gate of euerlastyng lyfe: we humbly beseche thee, that as by thy speciall grace, preuentyng vs, thou doest putte in our myndes good desyres: so by thy continuall helpe, we may bryng thesame to good effecte, through Jesus Christ our lorde: who lyueth and reigneth. etc.

## THE EPISTLE

**P**ETER opened his mouth, and sayed: of a trueth Acte. x.  
 I perceyue that there is no respecte of persons with God, but in all people, he that feareth him and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him. Ye knowe the preaching that God sente vnto the children of Israell, preachyng peace by Jesus Christe whiche is lorde ouer all thinges: whiche preachyng was published throughout all Jewry (and began in Galilee after the baptisme whiche John preached) howe God annoynted Jesus of Nazareth with the holy ghoste, and with power. Whiche Jesus went about doying good, and healyng all that were oppressed of the deuell, for God was with him. And we are witnesses of al thinges which he did in the lande of the Jewes, and at Jerusalem: whō they slewe and hanged on tree: Hym God reysed vp the third daie and shewed him openly, not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses (chosen before of God for thesame intent) whiche dyd eate and drinke with him after he arose from death. And he commaunded vs to preache vnto the people, and to testify, that it is he whiche was ordeyned of God to be the iudge of the quicke and deade. To hym geue all the prophetes witnes, that through his name, whosoeuer beleueth in hym, shall receyue remissiō of sinnes.



## THE GOSPELL

Luc. xxiii.

**B**EHOLDE two of the disciples wente that same daye to a towne called Emaus, whyche was from Jerusalem about lx. furlonges: and they talked together of all the thynges that had happened. And it chaunced while they commoned together and reasoned: Jesus him selfe drue nere and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they shoulde not knowe hym. And he sayd vnto them: what maner cōmunicacions are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad? And the one of them (whose name was Cleophas) aunswered, and saied vnto him: art thou onely a straunger in Jerusalem, and haste not knownen the thynges which haue chaunced there in these dayes? he saide vnto them: what thynges? And they sayd vnto hym: of Jesus of Nazareth, whyche was a Prophete, mightie in dede and worde before God and all the people: and how the hie priestes and oure rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he whiche shoulde haue redeemed Israel. And as touching all these thinges, to daye is euen the third daye that they were doen. Yea and certeyne women also of oure companye made vs astonyed, whiche came early vnto the Sepulchre and founde not his body, and came saying, that they had sene a vision of Angels, whiche sayed that he was aliue. And certeyne of them whiche were with vs, wente to the Sepulchre and found it euen so as the women had sayed: but hym they sawe not.

And he sayed vnto them: O fooles and slowe of harte to beleue al that the prophetes haue spoken. Oughte not Christ to haue suffred these thynges, and to entre into his glory? And he began at Moses and all the prophetes, and interpreted vnto them in all Scriptures which wer written of hym.

## AT THE COMMUNION

145

And it came to passe as he sate at meate with them, he took bread and blessed it, and brake and gaue to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knewe hym, and he vanished out of their sight. And they sayed betwene themselves : did not oure heartes burne within vs, whyle he talked with vs by the waye, and opened to vs the Scriptures? And they rose vp thesame houre and returned to Ierusalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them, saying : the Lorde is rysen in dede, and hath appered to Simon. And they tolde what thynges were dooen in the waye, and howe they knewe him in breakyng of bread.

## AT EUENSONG

The second Lesson. Actes iii. vnto the ende.

### ¶ Thisdaye in Easter weeke

## AT MATINS

The ii. lesson. Luke xxiii. vnto and behold ii. of them.

## AT THE COMMUNION

**P**RAYSE the Lord (ye seruauntes :) O prayse the name of the Lorde. *Laudate pu  
Psal. cxiii.*

Blessed is the name of the Lord : from this tyme furth for euermore.

The Lordes name is praysed : from the rysing vp of the sonne, vnto the goyng doune of thesame.

The lorde is hie aboue all heathen : and his glorie aboue the heauens.

Who is lyke vnto the Lorde our God, that hathe his dwelling so hye : and yet humbleth himselfe, to beholde the thynges that are in heauen and earth.

He taketh vp the symple oute of the duste : and lyfteth the poore out of the mier.

That he may set hym with the princes : euen wyth the princes of hys people.

He maketh the baren woman to kepe house : and to be a ioyful mother of children.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne : and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTY father, whiche haste geuen thy only sonne to dye for our synnes, and to ryse agayne for oure iustificacion: Graunt vs so to put awaye the leuen of malyce and wyckednes, that we maye alwaye serue thee in purenes of lyuyng and truth, through Jesus Christe oure Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

Actes xiii.

**Y**E men and brethren, Children of the generacion of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God : to you is this word of saluacion sēt. For the inhabiters of Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the prophetes, which are read every Sabboth day, thei haue fulfilled them in condemning him. And when thei found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate to kyll him. And when they hadde fulfilled all that were written of hym, they tooke hym downe from the tree and put hym in a Sepulchre. But God rayсед hym agayne from

**E**ath the thirde daye, and he was seen manye dayes of  
**h**em whiche wente with hym from Galile to Jerusalem :  
**W**hich are his witnesses vnto the people. And we de-  
**s**ire vnto you, howe that the promes (whiche was made  
**v**nto the fathers) GOD hath fulfilled vnto their childrē  
**(**euen vnto vs) in that he raised vp Jesus agayne : Euen  
**a**s it is written in the seconde Psalme : Thou arte my  
**s**onne, this daye haue I begotten thee. As concernyng  
**t**hat he raised him vp from death, now no more to return  
**t**o corrupcion, he saied on this wise : The holy promises  
**m**ade to Daud, will I geue faithfully to you. Wherefore  
**h**e saith also in another place : Thou shalte not suffre  
**t**hyne holy to see corrupcion. For Daud (after that he  
**h**ad in hys tyme fulfilled the will of GOD) fell on slepe,  
**a**nd was layed vnto hys fathers and sawe corrupcion.  
**B**ut he whome God raised agayne, sawe no corrupcion.  
**B**ee it knowen vnto you therefore (ye men and brethren)  
**t**hat throughe thys man, is preached vnto you the for-  
**g**euenes of synnes, and that by hym all that beleue,  
**a**re iustified frome all thynges, frome whiche ye could  
**n**ot be iustified by the lawe of Moses. Beware therfore,  
**l**est that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophetes :  
**b**eholde ye despisers, and wonder, and perishe ye, for I  
**d**oe a worke in your daies, whiche ye shall not beleue,  
**t**houghe a man declare it you.

## THE GOSPEL

**I**ESUS stode in the middes of his disciples, and Luc. xxiii.  
**s**aied vnto them : peace be vnto you : It is I,  
**f**eare not. But thei were abashed and afraied, and  
**s**upposed that they had seen a spirite. And he saied  
**v**nto them : why are ye troubled, and why doo thoughtes  
**a**rise in your heartes ? Beholde my handes and my  
**f**ete, that it is euen I my selfe. Handle me and see, for  
**a** spirite hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue. And  
**w**hen he had thus spoken, he shewed them his handes,

and his fete. And whyle they yet beleued not for ioye, and wondered, he saied vnto them : Haue ye here any meate ? And they offered hym a pece of a broyled fishe, and of an Honye combe. And he tooke it and did eate before them. And he saied vnto them : these are the wordes whiche I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you : That all muste nedes be fulfilled, whiche were written of me in the Lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes. Then opened he their wittes, that thei mighte vnderstande the scriptures, and saied vnto them : Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christe to suffer, and to arise againe from death the thirde daye, and that repentaunce and remission of synnes, shoulde bee preached in his name emong all nacions, and muste begin at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these thynges.

## ¶ AT EUENSONG

The seconde lesson. i. Cor. xv. vnto the ende.

### ¶ The first Sondaie after Easter

*Beatus vir.  
psalm cxii.*

**B**LESSED is the man that feareth the lorde : he hath greate delite in his commaundementes.

His seede shalbee mightie vpon yearthe : the generacion of the faithfull shalbee blessed.

Riches and plēteousnes shalbe in his house : And hys righteousnes endureth for euer.

Unto the Godly there ariseth vp light in the darke-nes : he is mercifull, louyng and righteous.

A good man is mercifull and lendeth : and wil guyde his wordes with discrecion.

For he shal neuer be moued : and the righteous shalbe had in euerlastyng remembraunce.

He will not bee afraied for any euill tidynges : For hys

hearte standeth fast, and beleueth in the Lorde.

His hearte is stablished and will not shrinke : vntill he se his desire vpon his enemies.

He hath sparsed abroad and geuen to the poore : and his righteousnes remaineth for euer, his horne shall bee exalted with honor.

The vngodly shall se it, and it shall greue him : he shall gnashe with his teeth and consume awaye, the desire of the vngodly shall perishe.

Glory be to the father and, to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now, and euer. etc.

### THE COLLECT

Almightie father. etc. As at the second Communion on Easter day.

### THE EPISTLE

**A**L that is borne of GOD, ouercommeth the world. And i. Ihon v. this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith. Who is it that ouercommeth the worlde, but he whiche beleueth that Jesus is the sonne of God? This Jesus Christ is he that came by water and bloud, not by water onely but by water and bloud. And it is the spirite that beareth witnes, because the spirite is truthe. For there are three whiche beare recorde in heauen, the father, the woorde, and the holy Ghoste, and these three are one. And there are three whiche beare recorde in yearth, the spirite, and water, and bloud, and these iij. are one. If wee receiue the witnes of menne, the witnes of God is greater. For this is the witnes of God that is greater, whiche he testified of his sonne. He that beleueth on the sonne of God, hath the witnes in hymselfe. He that beleueth not God, hath made him a lier because he beleueth not the recorde that God gaue of his sonne. And this is the record, how that God hath geuē vnto vs eternall life, and this lyfe is in his sonne. He that hath the sonne, hath lyfe: and he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not lyfe.

## THE GOSPELL

hon xx.

**T**HESAME daye at nyghte : whiche was the first daye of the Sabbothes, when the dores were shut (where the disciples were assembled together, for feare of the Jewes) came Jesus and stode in the middes, and saide vnto them : Peace bee vnto you And when he had so saide, he shewed vnto them his hande and hys syde. Then were the disciples glad, when the sawe the lorde. Then saide Jesus to them againe : Peace be vnto you. As my father sente me, euen so sende I you also. And when he had saide those wordes, he breathed on them, and saide vnto them : receiue ye the holy ghoste Whosoeuers synnes ye remitte, they are remitted vnto them And whosoeuers synnes ye retaine, they are retained.

## ¶ The second Sondaie after Easter

Iesus in adiuv-  
riū. psal. lxx.

**H**AST thee O God, to deliuer me : Make haste to helpe me, O Lorde.

Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seke after my soule : let them bee turned backward and put to confusion, that wishe me euill.

Let them (for their reward) be sone brought to shame that crye ouer me, there, there.

But let all those that seke thee, be ioyfull and gladde in thee : and let all suche as delight in thy saluacion saye allwaie, the Lorde be praised.

As for me I am poore and in misery : Haste thee vnto me (O God.)

Thou art my helpe and my redemer : O lorde make no long taryng.

Glory be to the father. etc. As it was in the. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**Lmightie God, whiche haste geuen thy holy sonne to bee vnto vs, bothe a sacrifice for synne, and also an example of Godly life : Geue vs the grace that we

## AT THE COMMUNION

151

maie alwaies moste thankfully receiue, that his inestimable benefite, and also dayely indeuor our selves, to folow the blessed steppes of his moste holy lyfe.

### THE EPISTLE

**T**HIS is thanke worthie, yf a man for conscience toward God, endure grieve, and suffre wrong vnderued. For what praise is it yf when ye bee buffeted for your fautes ye take it patiently? But and yf when ye doo well, ye suffre wrong and take it patiently, then is there thanke with God. For herunto verely were ye called: For Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an ensample, that ye should folowe his steppes, whiche dyd no synne, neyther was there guyle found in his mouthe: whiche, when he was reuiled, reuiled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not: but committed the vengeaunce to him that iudgeth righteously, whiche his owne selfe bare our synnes in his body on the tree, that we beyng deliuered from sinne, should liue vnto righteousnes. By whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as shepe going a straie: But are now turned vnto the shephard, and bishop of your soules.

### THE GOSPEL

**C**HRISTE sayed to his disciples, I am the good shephard, a good shephard geueth his lyfe for the shepe. An hired seruaunt, and he which is not the shepharde (neyther the shepe are his owne) seeth the wolfe commyng, and leaueth the shepe and flieth, and the woulfe catcheth, and skatreth the shepe. The hired seruaunt flieth, because he is an hired seruaunt, and careth not for the shepe. I am the good shephard, and knowe my shepe, and am knowne of myne. As my Father knoweth me, euen so knowe I also my Father. And I geue my lyfe for the Shepe: and other Shepe I haue, whiche are not of this



folde. Them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce, and there shalbe one folde, and one shepeherde.

### ¶ The iiii. Sondaye

*scilicet*  
al. lxxv.

**V**NTO thee (O God) dod we geue thanks:  
yea, vnto thee do we geue thanks.  
Thy name also is so nye : and that doe thy  
wonderous workes declare.

When I receyue the congregacion : I shall iudge accord-  
ing vnto right.

The yearth is weake, and all the inhabitours therof :  
I beare vp the pillers of it.

I sayed vnto the fooles, deale not so madly : and to  
the vngodly, set not vp your horne.

Set not vp your horne on hye : and speake not with a  
stiffe necke.

For promocion commeth neyther from the East, nor  
from the west : nor yet from the Southe.

And why ? GOD is the iudge : he putteth doune one  
and setteth vp another.

For in the hand of the lorde there is a cup, and the wine  
is red : It is full mixte, and he poureth out of thesame.

As for the dregges thereof : all the vngodly of the  
yearth shall drynke them, and sucke them out.

But I will talke of the GOD of Jacob : and praise  
hym for euer.

All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake : and  
the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**A**LMIGHTYE God, whiche shewest to all men that  
be in errour, the light of thy truth, to the intent  
that they maie returne into the waye of right-  
ousnes : Graunt vnto all them that bee admitted, into

the felowship of Christes religion, that they maye exchew those thinges that be contrary to their profession, and folow all such thinges as be agreable to thesame : through our Lorde Jesus Christ.

## THE EPISTLE

**D**ERELY beloued, I beseche you as straungiers and pilgremes, abstain frō fleshly lustes, which i. Peter ii. fight against the soule ? and see that ye haue honest conuersacion emong the Gentiles, that where as they backbite you as euill doers, they maye see your good workes, and prayse God in the day of visitacion. Submit your selves therfore, vnto all maner ordinaunce of man, for the Lordes sake, whether it bee vnto the kyng as vnto the chief head : either vnto rulers, as vnto thē that are sent of him, for the punishment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye maie stop the mouthes of foolishe and ignoraunt men : as free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of maliciousnes, but euen as the seruauntes of God. Honor all men, loue brotherly felowship, feare God, honor the Kyng.

## THE GOSPEL

**I**ESUS sayed to his disciples : After a while ye Iohn xvi. shall not see me, and again after a while ye shall se me : for I go to the father. Then saied some of his disciples betwene thēselfes : what is this that he sayth vnto vs, after a while ye shall not se me, and again after a while ye shall se me, and that I go to the father ? Thei saied therefore : what is this that he sayeth, after a whyle ? We cānot tel what he saith. Jesus perceyued that they would aske hym, and saied vnto them : ye inquire of this betwene your selves, because I sayed, after a whyle ye shall not se me, and again after a while ye shall se me. Verely, verely, I saye vnto you : ye shall wepe and lament : but contrary wyse, the worlde shall reioyse. Ye shall sorowe, but your sorowe shalbee

turned to ioye. A woman when she trauayleth, hath sorow : because her houre is come. But assone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioye that a man is borne into the world. And ye now therfore haue sorowe : but I will se you again, and your hartes shall reioyse, and your ioye shall no manne take from you.

### ¶ The iiii. Sondaye

*Deus stetit in  
Sinagoga.  
Psal. lxxxii.*

**G**OD standeth in the congregation of princes.  
He is iudge emong Goddes.  
How long wyll ye geue wrong iudgement:  
and accept the persones of the vngodly ?

Defende the poore and fatherlesse : se that suche as be in nede and necessitie haue right.

Deliuier the outcast and poore : Saue them from the hande of the vngodly.

They will not be learned nor vnderstande, but walke on still in darkenes : all the foundations of the yearth be out of course.

I haue sayd, ye are Goddes : and ye all are children of the most highest.

But ye shall die like men : and fall like one of the princes.

Arise, O God, and iudge thou the yearth : For thou shalt take all the Heathen to thyne inheritaunce.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**Lmighty God, whiche doest make the myndes of all faythfull men, to be of one wil : graunt vnto thy people, that they maye loue the thyng, whiche thou commaundest, and desyre that, whiche thou doest promes, that emong the sondery and manifold chaunges of the worlde, oure hartes maye surely there bee fixed, where as true ioyes are to be founde : Through Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**E**VERY good gift, and euery perfect gift, is from Iames i.  
 aboue, and commeth doune from the father of  
 lightes, with whom is no variablenes, nether  
 is he chaunged vnto darkenes. Of his owne will  
 begat he vs, with the worde of truthe, that we should be  
 the first fruites of his creatures. Wherfore (dere brethren)  
 let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe  
 to wrath. For the wrathe of man worketh not that  
 whiche is righteous before God. Wherfore laye apart  
 all filthines, and superfluitie of maliciousnes, and receiue  
 with mekenes the worde that is graffed in you, whiche  
 is able to saue your soules.

## THE GOSPELL

**I**ESUS saied vnto his disciples: now I go my waie Iohn xvi.  
 to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me  
 whither I go. But because I haue sayed suche  
 thinges vnto you, youre heartes are ful of sorow.  
 Neuertheles, I tel you the truth, it is expedient for you  
 that I go awaye. For if I go not away, that comforter  
 will not come vnto you. But if I depart, I wil sende him  
 vnto you. And when he is come he wil rebuke the worlde  
 of sinne, and of righteousness and of iudgement. Of sinne,  
 because they beleue not on me: Of righteousness because  
 I go to my father and ye shall se me nomore. Of Iudge-  
 ment because the Prince of this worlde is iudged  
 already. I haue yet many thynges to saye vnto you,  
 but ye cannot beare them awaye now: howbeit, when  
 he is come (whiche is the spirite of truth) he will leade  
 you into all truth. He shall not speake of hymselfe, but  
 whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he  
 wyll shewe you thynges to come. He shall glorifie me,  
 for he shall receyue of myne, and shall shewe vnto you. All  
 thynges that the father hath, are mine: therfore sayed I  
 vnto you, that he shall take of myne, and shewe vnto you.

## ¶ The v. Sondaie

*Quam dilecta  
tabernacula,  
psal. lxxxiii.*

**O** HOWE amiable are thy dwellinges : Thou  
Lorde of Hostes ?

My soule hath a desire and longing to entre  
into the courtes of the Lorde : My heart and  
my flesh reioise in the liuing God.

Yea, the Sparowe hath found her an house, and the  
Swalowe a neste where she maie laie her young : Euen  
thy altares, O Lorde of Hostes, my kyng and my God.

Blessed are thei that dwell in thy house : thei will be  
alwaie praisynge thee.

Blessed is that manne whose strength is in thee : In  
whose hearte are thy waies.

Whiche goyng throughe the vale of misery, vse it for  
a well : and the pooles are filled with water.

Thei will go from strength to strength : and vnto the  
God of Goddes appeareth euery one of them in Syon.

O Lorde God of Hostes, heare my praier : Harken O  
God of Jacob.

Beholde, O God, our defender : and loke vpon the face  
of thyne annoynted.

For one daie in thy courtes : is better then a thousand.

I had rather be a dore keeper in the house of my God :  
then to dwell in the tentes of vngodlynes.

For the Lorde God is a light and defence : the Lorde  
will geue grace and worship, and no good thyng shall  
he withhold from them that liue a godly life.

O Lorde God of Hostes : blessed is the man that  
putteth his trust in thee.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE, from whom all good thynges do come : graunte  
vs thy humble seruauntes, that by thy holy inspira-  
tion, wee maie thynke those thynges that be good, and

by thy mercifull guydyng maye perfourme thesame :  
thorowe our Lorde Jesus Christ.

## THE EPISTLE

**S**E that ye bee doers of the worde, and not James i. hearers onely, deceiuyng youre owne selves. For if any man heare the worde, and declareth not thesame by his workes, he is like vnto a man beholding his bodely face in a glasse. For assone as he hath looked on hymselfe, he goeth his waie, and forgetteth immediatly what his fashion was. But whoso looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therin (if he bee not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the woorke) thesame shalbee happie in his deede. If any man emong you seme to be deuoute, and refraineth not his tounge, but deceiueh his owne harte, this mannes deuocion is in vaine. Pure deuocion, and vndefiled before God the father, is this : to viset the fatherles and widowes, in their aduersitie, and kepe hymselfe vnspotted of the worlde.

## THE GOSPELL

**V**ERELY, verely, I saye vnto you, whatsoever ye Iohn xvi. shall aske the father in my name, he will geue it you. Hitherto haue ye asked nothyng in my name. Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioye maye be full. These thinges haue I spokē vnto you by prouerbes. The tyme will come, when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbes : but I shall shewe you plainly from my father. At that daye shall ye aske in my name. And I saye not vnto you that I wyll speake vnto my father for you. For the father hymself loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleued that I came out from God. I wente out from the father, and came into the worlde. Againe, I leaue the world, and go to the father.

His disciples sayd vnto hym : Lo, nowe talkest thou plainly, and speakest no Prouerbe. Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all thinges, and nedest not that any man should aske thee any question : therefore beleue we, that thou camest from God. Jesus aunswered them : now ye do beleue. Beholde, the houre draweth nye, and is already come, that ye shalbee skatered euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone. And yet am I not alone : for the father is with me. These woordes haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the worlde shall ye haue tribulacion : but be of good chere, I haue ouercome the worlde.

### ¶ The assencion daie

PROPER PSALMS AND LESSONS

### AT MATINS

Psalme viij. }  
 Psalme xv. } The second Lesson. Jhon xiiii. vnto the end.  
 Psalme xxj. }

### AT THE COMMUNION

*omnes Gentes  
 laudite  
 sal. xlvii.*

**O** CLAP your handes together (all ye people :)  
 O syng vnto God with the voyce of melody.  
 For the Lorde is hye and to bee feared : He  
 is the greate kyng vpon all the yearth.

He shall subdue the people vnder vs : And the nacions  
 vnder our fete.

He shall chose out an heritage for vs : Euen the wor-  
 ship of Jacob whom he loued.

God is gone vp with a mery noyse : And the Lorde  
 with the sounde of the trompe.

O syng prayses, syng prayses vnto oure God : O syng  
 prayses, syng prayses vnto our kyng.

For God is the kyng of al the yearth : syng ye praises  
 with vnderstandyng.

God reigneth ouer the heathen : god sitteth vpō his holy  
seate.

The princes of the people are ioined to the people, of the  
God of Abraham : for God (whiche is very hye exalted)  
doth defende the earth, as it were with a shyld.

Glory be to the father. etc. As it was in the begin-. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNTE we beseche thee almightie god, that like  
as we doe beleue thy onely begotten sonne our  
lorde to haue ascended into the heauens : so we  
may also in heart and mind thither ascende, and with him  
continually dwell.

## THE EPISTLE

**I**N the former treatise (deare Theophilus) we haue Act. i.  
spoken of all that Jesus began to dooe and teache,  
vntil the day in which he was takē vp, after  
that he through the holy goste, had geuen commaunde-  
mentes vnto the Apostles, whome he had chosen : to  
whome he also shewed himselfe aliue after his passion (and  
that by many tokens) appearyng vnto them xl. dayes,  
and speaking of the kingdom of god, and gathered them  
together, and commaūded them that they should not de-  
part from Jerusalem : but to wayte for the promes of the  
father, wherof (sayth he) ye haue heard of me. For John  
truely baptised with water : but ye shalbe baptised with  
the holy gost, after these fewe dayes. When they therfore  
were come together, they asked of him, saying : lord, wilt  
thou at this time restore agayn the kingdome to Israell ?  
And he sayde vnto them : it is not for you to knowe the  
times or the seasons whiche the father hath put in hys  
owne power. But ye shall receyue power after that the  
holy gost is come vpon you. And ye shall bee witnesses  
vnto me, not onely in Jerusalem, but also in all Jewry,  
and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende. And  
when he had spoken these thynges, while they behelde,  
he was taken vp on hye, and a cloud receiued him vp out  
of their sight. And while they loked stedfastly vp toward  
heauen as he went, beholde two men stode by them in



white apparel, whiche also sayde : ye men of Galile, why stand ye gasyng vp into heauē? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as ye haue sene him goe into heauen.

### THE GOSPELL

. xvi.

**I**ESUS appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate: and cast in their teth their vnbelefe, and hardnes of heart, because they beleued not them which had sene that he was risen agayn from the dead : and he sayd vnto them: goe ye into all the world, and preache the gospel to all creatures : he that beleueth and is baptised, shalbee saued. But he that beleueth not shall bee damned. And these tokens shal folowe them that beleue. In my name they shall cast out deuils, they shal speake with newtonges, they shall dryue away serpentes. And if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them. They shall laye their handes on the sycke, and they shall recouer. So then when the lord had spoken vnto thē, he was receiued into heauen, and is on the right hand of God. And they wente furth, and preached euery where : The lord working with them, and confirming the word with miracles folowing.

### ¶ PROPER PSALMES AND LESSONS AT EUENSONG

Psalm xxiii. }  
 Psalm lxviii. } The seconde lesson Ephe. iiii. vnto the ende.  
 Psal. clxviii.

### ¶ The Sonday after the Ascencion

ms.  
 uir.  
 xciii.

**T**HE lorde is king, and hath put on glorious apparel : the lord hath put on his apparell, and girded himselfe with strength.

He hath made the round world so sure : that it can not be moued.

Euer sence the worlde began, hath thy seate bene prepared : thou art from euerlasting.

The fluddes are risen, O Lorde, the fluddes haue lifte vp theyr noyse : the fluddes lift vp theyr waues.

The waues of the sea are myghtie, and rage horribly :

but yet the Lorde that dwelleth on hygh is mightier.

Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure : holynes becommeth thine house for euer.

Glory be to the father. etc. As it was. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**O** GOD, the kyng of glory, which hast exalted thine only sonne Jesus Christe, with great triumphe vnto thy kingdom in heauē : we beseeche thee, leaue vs not comfortles, but sende to vs thine holy ghost to comfort vs, and exalte vs vnto the same place whither our sauour Christe is gone before : who lyueth and reigneth. etc.

### THE EPISTLE

**T**HE ende of all thinges is at hand : be ye therfore i. Peter iiii. sobre, and watch vnto praier. But aboue all thinges haue feruentloue among yourselues : for loue shal couer the multitude of synnes. Be ye herberous one to another without grudgyng. As euery man hath receiued the gyfte, euen so minister the same one to another, as good ministers of the manifold grace of God. If any mā speake, let him talke as the wordes of God. If any man minister, let him do it as of the habilitie whiche God ministreth to him : that God in all thinges may be gloryfied through Jesus Christ : to whome be prayse and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

### THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN the comforter is come whom I will sende John xv. vnto you from the father (euen the spirite of trueth, which procedeth of the father) he shall testyfy of me. And ye shall beare witnes also, because ye haue bene with me from the begynnyng.

These thinges haue I said vnto you, because ye should Iohn xvi. not be offended. They shall excommunicate you : yea the tyme shall come, that whosoever kylleth you, wyll thinke that he doeth God seruice. And such thinges will they do vnto you, because they haue not knowen the father, neyther yet me. But these thinges I haue told you,

that whan the tyme is come, ye may remembre then that I tolde you. These thinges sayde I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was presente with you.

### ¶ Wiltsonday

#### ¶ PROPRE PSALMES AND LESSONS AT MATTINS

Psal. xlviii. } The second lesson Act x Then Peter opened his  
Psal. lxvii. } mouth : vnto the ende :  
Psal. cxlv. }

### AT THE COMMUNION

*Induite iusti in  
vino. psalm.  
xliii.*

**R** EIOICE in the Lorde, O ye righteous : for it becommeth well the iuste to be thankfull.

Prayse the Lorde with harpe : syng psalmes vnto him wyth the lute, and instrumente of ten stringes.

Syng vnto the Lorde a new song : sing prayses lustely (vnto hym) with a good courage.

For the worde of the Lord is true : and al his workes are faythfull.

He loueth ryghteousnes and iudgement : the earth is full of the goodnes of the Lorde.

By the worde of the Lord were the heauens made : and all the hoostes of them, by the breath of hys mouth.

He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were vpon a heap : and layeth vp the depe as it were in a treasure house.

Let all the earth feare the Lorde : stande in awe of him all ye that dwell in the worlde.

For he spake and it was done : he commaunded and it stooode faste.

The Lorde bringeth the counsayll of the heathen to noughte : and maketh the deuyses of the people to be of none effect (and casteth out the counsailes of prynces.)

The counsaill of the Lord shal endure for euer : and the thoughtes of hys harte from generacion to generacion.

Blessed are the people whose God is the Lorde Jehouah : and blessed are the folke that haue chosen hym to be theyr inheritaunce.

The lorde loked downe from heauen, and beheld all the chyl dren of menne : from the habitation of hys dwelling, he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.

He fashyoneth all the heartes of them : and vnderstandeth all theyr workes.

There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste : neyther is anye myghtye man delyuered by muche strength.

A horse is counted but a vayne thyng to saue a man : neither shall he deliuer any man by hys great strength.

Beholde, the eye of the lorde is vpon them that feare him : and vpon them that put theyr truste in his mercye.

To deliuer theyr soules from deathe : and to feade them in the tyme of derth.

Our soule hath paciently taryed for the lorde : for he is our helpe and our shielde.

For our heart shall reioyce in him : because we hoped in his holy name.

Let thy mercifull kyndenes, O lorde, be vpon vs : lyke as we haue put our trust in thee.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD, whiche as vpon this daye haste taughte the heartes of thy faithful people, by the sending to them the lyght of thy holy spirite : graunt vs by the same spirite to haue a right iudgement in al thinges, and euermore to reioyce in hys holy coumforte, through the merites of Christ Jesus our sauour : who liueth and reigneth with thee in the vnitie of the same spirite one God, worlde without ende.

## THE EPISTLE

ct. ii.

**W**HEN the fiftie dayes were come to an end, they were al with one accorde together in one place. And sodenly there came a soūd from heauen, as it had bene the cumming of a mighty wind, and it filled al the house where they sate. And there appered vnto them clouen tonges, like as they had bene of fyre, and it sate vpon eche one of them: and they were al filled with the holy gost, and began to speake with other tonges, euen as thesame spirite gaue them vtteraūce. There were dwelling at Jerusalem Jewes, deuout men, out of euery nacion of them that are vnder heauen. When thys was noysed about, the multitude came together and were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake with his owne language. They wondred all and marueiled, saying among themselves: behold, are not al these, which speake, of Galile? And how heare we euery mā his own tong, wherein we were borne? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabiters of Mesopotamia, and of Jewry, and of Capadocia, of Pontus and Asia Phrigia and Pamphilia, of Egipte, and of the parties of Libia, whiche is beside Siren, and straungers of Rome, Jewes and Proselites, Grekes and Arrabians, we haue heard them speake in our owne tongues the great weorkes of God.

## THE GOSPEL

hn xliii.

**I**ESUS sayde vnto his disciples: If ye loue me kepe my commaundementes, and I wil pray the father, and he shall geue you an other cōforter, that he maye abyde with you for euer: euen the spirite of trueth, whome the worlde can not receiue, because the worlde seeth him not, neither knoweth hym. But ye knowe hym: for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you. I will not leaue you coumfortles: but

will come to you. Yet a litle while and the worlde seeth me no more: but ye se me. For I lyue, and ye shall lyue. That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my commaundementes and kepeth them, the same is he that loueth me. And he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father: and I will loue him, and wil shewe mine owne selfe vnto hym.

¶ PROPER PSALMES AND LESSONS AT EUENSONG

Psalm ciii.	} The ii. Lesson. Actes xix. It fortun'd when Apollo wente to Corinthum <i>vnto</i> After these thinges.
Psalm cxlv.	

¶ Monday in whitson weeke

**O** BE ioyful in the Lorde (all ye landes :) *Jubilate deo.*  
serue the Lord with gladnes, and come *Psalm c.*  
before his presence with a song.

Be ye sure that the lord he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selves, we are hys people and the shepe of his pasture.

O goe your way into his gates with thankesgeuing, and into his courtes with praise: be thankful vnto him, and speake good of his name.

For the lorde is gracious, hys mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generacion to generacion.

Glory be to the father. etc. As it was in the be-. etc.

THE COLLECT

¶ God which. etc. (As vpon whitsonday.)

THE EPISTLE

**T**HEN Peter opened his mouth and sayd: of a truth *Act. x.*  
I perceyue that there is no respecte of persones  
with God, but in all people, he that feareth hym,

and woorketh righteousness, is accepted with hym. Ye knowe the preachyng that God sente vnto the children of Israell, preachyng peace by Jesus Christe, whiche is Lorde ouer all thynges : whiche preachyng was published throughoute all Jewrye (and began in Galile after the baptisme whiche John preached) how God annointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holye goste, and with power. Whiche Jesus went about doying good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill. For God was with hym. And we are witnesses of all thynges whiche he did in the land of the Jewes and at Jerusalem, whome they slewe and hanged on tree : Hym God raysted vp the thirde day, and shewed him openly, not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses (chosen before of god for the same entente) whiche dyd eate and drynke with hym, after he arose from deathe. And he commaunded vs to preache vnto the people, and to testifye that it is he, whiche was ordayned of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead. To hym geue all the Prophetes witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleueth in him, shall receyue remission of synnes.

Whyle Peter yet spake these woordes, the holy goste fel on all them whiche heard the preachyng. And they of the circumcision which beleued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentyles also, was shed out the gift of the holy goste. For they hearde them speake with tongues and magnifye God. Then aunswered Peter : can any man forbid water, that these shoulde not be baptised whiche haue receyued the holy goste as well as we ? And he commaunded them to bee baptised in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary a fewe dayes.

## THE GOSPEL



**S**O God loued the worlde, that he gaue his only <sup>John ili.</sup> begottē sonne, that whosoeuer beleueth in hym, shoulde not perishe, but haue euerlastyng lyfe. For God sent not his sonne into the world, to condemne the worlde, but that the worlde through him mighte be sauēd. He that beleueth on hym is not condemned. But he that beleueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God. And thys is the condemnacyon: that lyghte is come in to the worlde, and menne loued darke-nes more then lighte, because theyr dedes were euill. For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither cum-meth to the lighte, leste hys dedes shoulde bee reprobud. But he that doth trueth, cūmeth to the light, that his dedes may be knowen, how that they are wrought in god.

### ¶ Tuesday

**M**Y song shall bee of mercye and iudgemente: *Misericordiam.*  
vnto thee (O Lorde) will I sing. *Psal. ci.*  
O let me haue vnderstandyng: in the  
waye of Godlynes.

When wylte thou come vnto me? I will walke in my house with a perfect heart.

I wil take no wicked thing in hand: I hate the sinnes of vnfaythfulnes, there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

A frowarde hearte shall departe from me: I will not knowe a wicked persone.

Whoso priuely slaundereth his neighbour: him wil I destroye.

Whoso hath also a proude looke and an hie stomake: I will not suffer him.

Myne eyes looke vnto such as be faythfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

Whoso leadeth a godly lyfe: he shalbe my seruante.

There shal no deceiptfull persone dwell in my house: he that telleth lyes shall not tary in my syght.



I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the lande : that I may roote out all wicked dooers from the citie of the Lorde.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

God which. etc. As vpon witsonday.

### THE EPISTLE

Act. viii.

**W**HEN the Apostles whiche were at Jerusalem heard saye, that Samaria had receyued the woord of god, they sent vnto them Peter and John. Whiche, when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they mighte receiue the holy goste. For as yet he was come on none of them : but they were baptised onely in the name of Christ Jesu. Then layde they theyr handes on them, and they receyued the holy gost.

### THE GOSPELL

John x.

**V**ERELY verely I say vnto you : he that entreth not in by the dore into the shepefolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thefe, and a murderer. But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepeheard of the shepe : To hym the porter openeth, and the shepe heare his voyce, and he calleth hys owne shepe by name, and leadeth them out. And whē he hath sent furth his owne shepe, he goeth beefore them, and the shepe folow him : for they knowe his voyce. A straunger wil they not folowe, but will flye from hym : for they knowe not the voyce of straungers.

This prouerbe spake Jesus vnto them, but they vnderstoode not what thynges they were whiche he spake vnto them. Then sayde Jesus vnto them agayne : verely verely, I say vnto you : I am the doore of the shepe. All

(euen as many as came before me) are theues and murderers, but the shepe did not heare them. I am the dore, by me if any enter in, he shalbe safe, and shall goe in and out, and fynde pasture. A thefe cummeth not but for to steale, kill, and destroy. I am come that they might haue lyfe, and that they mighte haue it more aboundauntlye.

### ¶ Trinitie Sonday

### ¶ AT MATTINS

The first lesson. Gene. xviii. vnto the ende.

The seconde lesson. Math. iii. vnto the ende.

### ¶ AT THE COMMUNION

**G**OD bee mercyfull vnto vs and blesse vs : and shewe vs the lyghte of his countenaunce, and be mercifull vnto vs. *Deus miseratur.*  
*Psal. lxxii.*

That thy way may be knowne vpon earth :  
thy sauing health among all nacions.

Let the people prayse thee, O God : yea let all the people prayse thee.

O let the nacions reioyce and be glad : for thou shalte iudge the folke ryghteouslye, and gouerne the nacions vpon earth.

Let the people prayse thee, O God : let all the people prayse thee.

Then shall the yearthe bryng forth the increase : and God, euen oure owne God, shall geue vs hys blessing.

God shall blesse vs : and all the endes of the worlde shall feare hym.

Glorie bee to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shal be : worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECTE

**A**LMIGHTYE and euerlastyng God, whiche haste geuen vnto vs thy seruantes grace by the confession of a true fayth to acknowledge the glorye of the eternall trinitie, and in the power of the diuine maiestie to wurshippe the vnitye: we beseche thee that through the stedfastnes of thys fayth, we may euermore be defended from all aduersitie, whiche liueste and reignest one God, worlde without ende.

## THE EPISTLE

po. iiii.

**A**FTER this I loked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen, and the first voice which I heard was as it wer of a trompet, talking with me, whiche sayd: come vp hither, and I will shew thee thinges whiche must be fulfilled hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirite: And behold, a seate was set in heauen, and one sate on the seate. And he that sate, was to loke vpon, lyke vnto a Jasper stone, and a Sardine stone. And there was a rayne bowe about the seate, in sight lyke vnto an Emerauld. And about the seate were xxiiii. seates. And vpon the seates xxiiii. Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and had on their heades crownes of golde.

And out of the seate proceded lightnings, and thunders, and voyces, and there were vii. lampes of fire, burning before the seate, whiche are the vii. spirites of God. And beefore the seate, there was a sea of glasse lyke vnto Christall, and in the myddes of the seate, and rounde aboute the seate, were iiii. beastes full of eyes, beefore and behynde. And the fyrste beast was like a Lion: and the second beast like a calfe: and the thirde beast hadde a face as a manne: and the fourthe beast was lyke a flying Egle. And the iiii. beastes had eche one of them syxe wynges aboute hym, and they

were full of iyes within. And they had no rest day neyther night, saying : Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God almightie, whiche was, and is, and is to come.

And when those beastes gaue glory and honour, and thanks to hym that sate on the seate (whiche lyueth for euer and euer) the xxiiij. elders fell doune before hym that sate on the throne, and worshipped hym that lyueth for euer, and cast their crounes before the throne, saying : thou art worthy, O Lorde (our God) to receyue glory, and honor, and power, for thou hast created all thinges, and for thy wylls sake they are, and were created.

## THE GOSPEL

**T**HERE was a manne of the Phariseis named Iohn iii. Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jewes. The same came to Jesus by night, and sayd vnto hym : Rabby, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God : for no man could do suche miracles as thou doest, except God were with him. Jesus answered, and sayd vnto him : Verely, verely, I say vnto thee : except a man be borne frō aboue, he cannot see the kyngdom of god. Nicodemus sayd vnto him : how can a man be borne when he is olde ? can he entre into his mothers wombe and be borne agayne ? Jesus answered : verely, verely, I say vnto thee : except a man be borne of water and of the spirite, he cannot entre into the kyngdome of God. That whiche is borne of the fleshe, is fleshe, and that whiche is borne of the spirit, is spirit. Maruayl not thou that I sayd thee, ye must bee borne from aboue. The wynde bloweth where it lusteth, and thou hearest the sound therof, but canst not tel whēce it commeth, and whither it goeth : So is euery one that is borne of the spirite. Nicodemus answered, and sayd vnto him : how can these thinges be ? Jesus answered, and sayd vnto him : arte thou a maister in Israell, and knowest not these thinges ? Verely, verely, I say vnto thee : we speake that we do know, and testifie

that we haue seen : and ye receyue not our wytnes. If I haue tolde you yearthly thynges, and ye beleue not : howe shall ye beleue yf I tell you of heauenly thynges? And no man ascendeth vp to heauen, but he that came doune from heauen, euen the sonne of man whiche is in heauen. And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernes, euen so must the Sonne of man be lift vp, that whosoever beleueth in hym, perishe not, but haue euerlastyng lyfe.

### ¶ The first Sonday after Trinitie Sonday

*immaculati.  
cxix.*

**B**LESSED are those that bee vndefiled in the way :  
and walke in the lawe of the Lorde.  
Blessed are they that kepe his testimonies :  
and seke him with theyr whole heart.

For they whiche do no wickednesse : walke in his wayes.

Thou hast charged, that we shall diligently kepe thy commaundementes : O that my wayes were made so direct, that I might kepe thy statutes.

So shall I not bee confounded : while I haue respect vnto all thy commaundementes.

I will thanke thee with an vnfayned heart : when I shall haue learned the iudgementes of thy righteousnes.

I will kepe thy cerimonies : O forsake me not vtterly.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**G**OD the strength of all theym that trust in thee,  
mercifully accept our prayers : And because the  
weakenes of oure mortall nature can do no good  
thyng without thee, graunt vs the helpe of thy grace, that  
in keepyng of thy commaundementes we may please thee  
both in will and dede : thorough Jesus Christ our lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**D**EARELY beloued, let vs loue one another : for i. John iii.  
 loue commeth of God. And euery one that  
 loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.  
 He that loueth not, knoweth not God : for God is  
 loue. In this appeared the loue of God to vs ward,  
 because that God sent his onely begotten sonne into  
 the worlde, that we might lyue through him. Herein  
 is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and  
 sent his sonne to be the agrement for our synnes.

Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to  
 loue one another. No man hath seen God at any tyme.  
 If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs and his loue  
 is perfect in vs. Hereby knowe we that we dwel in hym  
 and he in vs : because he hath geuen vs of his spirite. And  
 we haue seen and do testify, that the father sent the sonne  
 to be the sauour of the worlde : whosoever cōfesseth that  
 Jesus is the sonne of God, in hym dwelleth God, and he  
 in God. And we haue knowen and beleued the loue that  
 God hath to vs.

God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in  
 God, and God in him. Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that  
 we should haue trust in the day of iudgemēt. For as he is,  
 euen so are we in this worlde. There is no feare in loue,  
 but perfecte loue casteth out feare, for feare hath payne-  
 fulnes. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue. We loue  
 him, for he loued vs first. If a man say : I loue God, and  
 yet hate his brother, he is a lyar. For how can he that  
 loueth not his brother whom he hath seen, loue God  
 whom he hath not seen ? And this commaundement haue  
 we of hym : that he whiche loueth God, should loue his  
 brother also.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HERE was a certaine riche man, whiche was Luc. xvi.  
 clothed in purple and fyne white, and fared de-  
 liciously euery day : And there was a certaine beg-

ger named Lazarus whiche lay at his gate full of sores, desyring to be refreshed with the crummes whiche fell from the riche mans borde, and no mā gaue vnto him. The dogges came also and licked his sores. And it fortunēd, that the begger dyed and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. Theriche man also dyed and was buried. And beyng in hell in tormētes, he lifte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a far of, and Lazarus in his bosome, and he cryed and sayd : father Abraham, haue mercy on me : and send Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham sayd : Sonne, remembre that thou in thy lyfe tyme, receiuedst thy pleasure: and contrarywise, Lazarus receiued payne : But now he is comforted, and thou art punished. Beyond all this, betwene vs and you there is a great space set, so that they whiche would go from hence to you cannot : neyther may come from thence to vs. Then he sayd : I pray the therefore father, sende hym to my fathers house (for I haue v. brethren) for to warne them, leste they also come into this place of torment. Abraham sayd vnto hym : they haue Moses and the Prophetes, let them heare them. And he sayd : nay father Abraham, but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent. He sayd vnto him : If they heare not Moses and the Prophetes, neyther wyll they beleue, though one rose from death againe.

### ¶ The second Sondaye

*In quo corrigit.  
Psal. cxix.*

**W**HERWITH all shall a yong man clense his waye ? euen by rulyng hym selfe after thy worde.

With my whole heart haue I sought thee :  
O let me not go wrong out of thy commaundementes.

Thy wordes haue I hyd within my heart : that I should not synne against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord : O teache me thy statutes.

With my lyppes haue I been tellyng of all the iudgements of thy mouth : I haue had as great delite in the way of thy testimonies, as in all maner of riches.

I will talke of thy commaundementes : and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

My delite shalbe in thy statutes : and I wil not forget thy worde.

Glory be to the father and to sonne. etc.

As it was in the begynning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE make vs to haue a perpetuall feare and loue of thy holy name : for thou neuer failest to helpe and gouerne them, whom thou doest bryng vp in thy stedfast loue : Graunt this. etc.

### THE EPISTLE

**M**ARUEIL not my brethren though the worlde i. Iohn iii. hate you. We know that we are translated from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren. He that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a mansleare. And ye knowe that no mansleare hath eternall lyfe abyding in him. Hereby perceyue we loue, because he gaue his lyfe for vs: and we ought to geue our lyues for the brethren. But whoso hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue nede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him: howe dwelleth the loue of God in hym? My babes let vs not loue in worde, neyther in tongue: but in dede and in veritie. Hereby we knowe that we are of the veritie, and can quiet our heartes before hym. For yf our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all thinges. Derely beloued, if oure heart condemne vs not, then haue we trust to god warde: and whatsoeuer we aske, we receyue of hym, because we kepe his commaundementes and do those thinges whiche are pleasaunt in his sight. And this is his commaundement, that we beleue on the name of his sonne Jesus Christ, and loue one another as he gaue commaundement. And he that kepeth his cōmaundementes,



dwelleth in him, and he in hym : and hereby we knowe that he abydeth in vs, euen by the spirite whiche he hath geuen vs.

## THE GOSPEL

Luc. xiiii.

**A** CERTAINE man ordayned a great supper, and bad many, and sent his seruaunt at supper tyme, to say to them that were bydden, come : for all thinges are now ready. And they all at once began to make excuse. The first sayd vnto him : I haue bought a farme, and I must nedes go and see it, I pray thee haue me excused. And another sayd : I haue bought v. yoke of Oxen, and I go to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused. And another sayd : I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. And the seruaunt returned and brought his maister worde againe therof. Then was the good man of the house displeased, and said to his seruaunt: go out quickly into the stretes and quarters of the citie, and bring in hither the poore and the feble and the halt and the blinde. And the seruaunt sayd : Lord it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume. And the Lorde sayd to the seruaunt : go out vnto the hye wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house maye bee fylled. For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bydden, shall tast of my supper.

## ¶ The third Sondag

*Retribuere seruo tuo.  
Psalm cxix.*

**O** DO well vnto thy seruaunt : that I may lyue and kepe thy worde.

Open thou myne eyes : that I may see the wonderous thinges of thy lawe.

I am a straunger vpon yearth : O hyde not thy commaundementes from me.

My soule breaketh out for the very feruent desyre : that it hath alway vnto thy iudgementes.

Thou hast rebuked the proude : and cursed are they

that do erre from thy commaundementes.

O turne from me shame and rebuke : for I haue kept thy testimonies.

Princes also dyd sit and speake against me : but thy seruaunt is occupied in thy statutes.

For thy testimonies are my delite : and my counsailours.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE we besече thee mercifully to heare vs, and vnto whom thou hast geuen an heartie desyre to pray : graunt that by thy mightie ayde we may be defended : thorough Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**S**UBMIT your selues euery man one to another, i. Peter v. knyt your selues together in lowlynes of minde. For God resisteth the proud, and geueth grace to the humble. Submit your selues therfore vnder the mightie hād of God, that he may exalt you when the tyme is come. Cast all your care vpon him: for he careth for you. Be sober and watche : for your aduersary the deuil as a roaryng Lyon walketh about, sekyng whom he may deuour : whom resist stedfast in the fayth, knowyng that the same afflictions are appointed vnto your brethren that are in the worlde. But the God of all grace whiche hath called vs vnto his eternall glorye by Christ Jesu, shall his owne selfe (after ye haue suffered a lytle affliction) make you perfect, settle, strength, and stablishe you. To hym be glory and dominion for euer and euer.

### THE GOSPELL

**T**HEN resorted vnto hym all the Publicans and Luc. xv. synners for to heare hym. And the Phariseis and Scribes murmured, saying : He receyueth syn-

ners, and eateth with them. But he put furth this parable vnto them, saying : what man among you hauyng an hundreth shepe (if he lose one of them) doth not leaue nynty and nyne in the wyldernes, and goeth after that whiche is lost, vntill he fynde it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders with ioy. And assone as he commeth home, he calleth together his louers and neyghbours, saying vnto theim : Reioyce with me, for I haue found my shepe, whiche was lost. I say vnto you, that lykewyse ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one synner that repenteth, more then ouer nynty and nyne iust persones whiche nede no repentaunce.

Either what woman hauing ten grotes (if she lose one) doth not light a candle, and swepe the house, and seke diligently till she fynd it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her louers and her neyghbours together, saying: reioyce with me, for I haue founde the grote whiche I had lost. Lykewise I saye vnto you, shall there be ioy in the presence of the Angels of god, ouer one synner that repenteth.

### ¶ The fourth Sondaye

*Adhesit paui-  
mto anima.  
Psal. cxix.*

**M**Y soule cleaueth to the dust : O quicken thou me accordyng to thy worde.

I haue knowleged my wayes and thou heardest me : O teache me thy statutes.

Make me to vnderstande the waye of thy commaundementes : and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

My soule melteth away for very heauynes, comforte thou me accordyng vnto thy worde.

Take fro me the way of lying : and cause thou me to make muche of thy lawe.

I haue chosen the way of truth : and thy iudgementes haue I layde before me.

I haue sticken vnto thy testimonies : O Lorde con-

found me not.

I wil runne the way of thy commaundementes : when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD the protector of all that trust in thee, without whom nothyng is strong, nothing is holy : increase and multiply vpon vs thy mercye, that thou being oure ruler and guyde, we may so passe through thinges temporall, that we fynally lose not the thinges eternall : Graunt this heauenly father for Jesu Christes sake our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**I** SUPPOSE that the afflictions of this lyfe, are Roma. viii. not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed vpon vs. For the feruent desyre of the creature abydeeth, loking when the sonnes of God shall appeare because the creature is subdued to vanitie, against the will thereof, but for his will which hath subdued thesame in hope. For the same creature shalbe deliuered from the bondage of corrupcion, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God. For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also and trauaileth in payne, euen vnto this tyme : not onely it, but we also whiche haue the first fruites of the spirite mourne in our selues also, and wayte for the adopcion (of the children of God) euen the deliuerance of our bodyes.

### THE GOSPEL

**B**E ye mercifull as your father also is merciful. Luc. vi. Judge not and ye shall not be iudged : condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeue and ye shalbe forgeuen. Geue and it shalbe geuen

vnto you, good measure and pressed doune, and shake together, and runnyng ouer, shall menne geue into you bosomes. For with thesame measure that ye mete wit all, shall other men mete to you againe.

And he put furth a similitude vnto thē. Can the blyn leade the blynd? do they not both fall into the diche? Th disciple is not aboue his maister : Euery man shalbe perfect, euen as his Maister is. Why seest thou a mote in th brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is i thyne owne eye? Eyther how canst thou saye to th brother? Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thyn eye, when thou seest not the beame that is in thyne own eye. Thou ypocrite, cast out the beame out of thyn owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pul ou the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

### ¶ The v. Sondaye

*Legem pone.  
Psal. cxix.*

**T**EACHE me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes  
and I shall kepe it vnto the ende.

Geue me vnderstandyng, and I shall kep  
thy lawe : yea, I shall kepe it with my whol  
heart.

Make me to goe in the path of thy commaundemētes  
for therin is my desyre.

Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies : and not to  
couetousnes.

O turne away myne eyes, leste they beholde vanitie :  
and quicken thou me in thy way.

O stablishe thy woorde in thy seruaunt : that I may  
feare thee.

Take away the rebuke that I am afrayde of : for thy  
iudgements are good.

Beholde my delite is in thy commaundementes : O  
quicken me in thy righteousnes.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the begynning. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNTE Lorde, wee besече thee, that the course of thys worlde maye bee so peaceably ordred by thy gouernaunce: that thy congregacion may ioyfully serue thee in all godly quietnes: thoroughe Jesus Christe oure Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**B**E you all of one mynde, and of one heart, loue as i Peter iii. brethren, be pitifull, be courteous (meke) not rendring euil for euil, or rebuke for rebuke: but cōtrarywyse blesse, knowyng that ye are therunto called, euen that ye shoulde bee heires of the blessing. For he that doeth long after life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refrayne his tongue from euil, and his lippes that they speake no guile. Let hym eschewe euil and do good: let him seke peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers. Againe, the face of the Lorde is ouer them that do euil.

Moreouer, who is it that will harme you if ye folowe that whiche is good? yea, happye are ye, if any trouble happē vnto you for righteousnes sake. Be not ye afrayed for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled, but sanctifie the Lorde God in your heartes.

## THE GOSPEL

**I**T came to passe that (when the people preased vpon Luc. v. hym, to heare the worde of God) he stode by the lake of Genezareth, and sawe two shippes stande by the lakes side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washyng their nettes. And he entred into one of the shippes (whiche pertained to Symon) and praied him, that he would thrust out a litle from the land. And he sat doune and taught the people out of the shyp. When he had lefte speakyng, he sayd vnto Simon: lanche out into the deepe, and let slippe your nettes to make a

draughte. And Symon answered, and sayde vnto hym : Master, we haue labored all nighte, and haue taken nothing. Neuertheles, at thy commaundement, I will loce furth the nette. And when they had this done, they inclosed a greate multitude of fishes. But their net brake, and they beckened to their felowes (whiche were in the other ship, that they shoulde come and helpe them. And they came and fylled bothe the shippes, that they soncke againe.

When Symon Peter sawe this, he fell doune at Jesus knees, sayng : Lorde goe from me, for I am a synnefull man. For he was astonyed and all that were with hym, at the draughte of fyshes whiche they had taken : and so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebede, whyche were parteners wyth Symon. And Jesus said vnto Symon : feare not, from hencefurth thou shalt catche men. And they brought the shippes to land, and forsoke all and folowed him.

### ¶ The vi. Sondaie

*Ps. cxxxix.  
v. Psal. cxix.*

**L**ET thy louyng mercie come also vnto me, O Lorde : Euen thy saluacion, accordyng vnto thy woorde.

So shall I make aunswere vnto my blasphemers : For my truste is in thy woorde.

O take not the worde of truthe vtterly out of my mouthe : For my hope is in thy iudgementes.

So shall I alwaye kepe thy lawe : yea, for euer and euer.

And I will walke at libertie : For I seke thy commaundementes.

I will speake of thy testimonies also, euē before kynges : and will not be ashamed.

And my delight shalbee in thy commaundementes : whiche I haue loued.

My handes also will I lift vp, vnto thy commaundementes whiche I haue loued : and my study shalbee in thy statutes.

## AT THE COMMUNION

183

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.  
As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD, whiche haste prepared to them that loue thee, suche good thynges as passe all mannes vnderstanding : Powre into our hartes such loue toward thee, that we louyng thee in al thinges, may obtaine thy promises, whiche excede all that we canne desyre : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**K**NOWE ye not, that all we whiche are baptised Roma. vi. in Jesu Christe, are baptised to dye with hym ? We are buryed then with hym by baptisme for to dye : that likewise as Christ was raised from death, by the glorye of the father, euen so we also should walke in a newe life. For if we be graft in death like vnto him : euen so shall we be partakers of the resurreccion : Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with hym also, that the body of synne myght vtterly be destroyed, that hencefurth we should not be seruaūtes vnto synne. For he that is dead, is iustified from synne.

Wherefore, if we be dead with Christe, we beleue that we shall also lyue with hym, knowyng that Christe beyng raysed from death, dyeth no more. Death hath no more power ouer hym. For as touchyng that he dyed, he dyed concernyng synne once. And as touching that he lyueth, he lyueth vnto God : Likewise consider ye also, that ye are dead, as touchyng synne, but are alyue vnto God, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE GOSPELL

**I**ESUS sayed vnto his disciples : excepte youre Math. v. rygheousnesse excede the rygheousnesse of the Scribes and Phariseis, ye cannot entre into the Kyngdome of heauen. Ye haue heard that it was



sayed vnto them of the olde tyme. Thou shalt not kill: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in daunger of iudgement. But I saye vnto you: that whosoeuer is angry with his brother (vnadvisedly) shalbe in daunger of iudgemente. And whosoeuer saye vnto hys brother, Racha, shalbe in daunger of a counsaill. But whosoeuer sayth, thou foole, shalbe in daunger of hell fire. Therefore, if thou offerest thy gift at the alter, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst thee, leaue there thyne offering before the alter, and goe thy waye firste, and be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gyfte.

Agree with thyne aduersarye quickly, whyles thou art in the waye with hym, leste at any tyme the aduersarye delyuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge delyuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison. Verelye I saye vnto thee, thou shalt not come out thence till thou haue payed the vttermoste farthyng.

### ¶ The vii. Sunday

**O** THINKE vpon thy seruaunte, as concerning thy worde: wherin thou hast caused me to put my trust.

Thesame is my comfort in my trouble: For thy worde hath quickened me.

The proude haue had me excedyngly in derision: yet haue I not shrynked from thy lawe.

For I remembred thyne euerlastyng iudgementes, O Lorde: and receyued comfort.

I am horribly afayed: For the vngodly, that forsake thy lawe.

Thy statutes haue been my songes: In the house of my pilgrimage.

I haue thought vpon thy name, O Lord, in the night season: and haue kept thy lawe.

This I had: because I kepte thy commaundementes.

## AT THE COMMUNION 185

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.

As it was in the begynnyng, is now, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE of all power and might, whiche art the author and geuer of all good thynges : graffe in our hartes the loue of thy name, increase in vs true religion, norishe vs with all goodnes, and of thy great mercy, kepe vs in thesame : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**I**SPEAKE grosly, because of the infirmitie of your Roma. vi. fleshe. As ye haue geuen your membres seruaūtes to vncleannes and to iniquitie (from one iniquitie to another :) euen so now geue ouer your membres seruauntes vnto righteousnes, that ye may be sanctified. For when ye were the seruauntes of synne, ye were voyde of righteousnes. What fruite had you then in those thinges, wherof ye are nowe ashamed ? for the ende of those thinges is death. But nowe are ye delyuered from synne, and made the seruauntes of God, and haue your fruite to be sāctified, and the ende euerlasting lyfe. For the rewarde of synne is death : but eternall lyfe is the gifte of God : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE GOSPELL

**I**N those dayes, when there was a verye great com- Mar. viii. panie, and had nothyng to eate : Jesus called hys disciples vnto hym, and sayed vnto them : I haue compassion on the people, because they haue nowe been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate : And if I sende them awaye fasting to their

owne houses, they shall faint by the waye : for diuerse of them came from farre. And his disciples answered him : where should a manne haue bread here in the wilderness, to satisfie these? And he asked them : howe many loaves haue ye? They sayd, seuen. And he commaunded the people to sitte downe on the grounde. And he took the seuen loaves : And when he had geuen thanks, he brake and gaue to his disciples, to set before them. And they did set them before the people. And they had a few small fishes. And when he had blessed, he commaunded them also to be sette before them. And they did eate, and were suffised. And they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuē baskettes ful. And they that did eate, were about foure thousande. And he sente them awaye.

### ¶ The eight Sunday

*Portio mea domine.  
Psal. cxix.*

**T**HOU art my porcion, O Lord : I haue promised to kepe thy lawe.

I made myne humble petition in thy presēce with my whole heart : O be merciful vnto me, according vnto thy worde.

I call myne owne wayes to remembraunce : and turne my feete into thy testimonies.

I made hast : and prolonged not the tyme to kepe thy commaundementes.

The congregacions of the vngodly haue robbed me : but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.

At midnight will I rise, to geue thanks vnto thee : because of thy righteous iudgements.

I am a companion of all them that feare thee : and kepe thy commaundementes.

The earth, O Lorde, is full of thy mercye : O teache me thy statutes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe :  
 worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**G**OD, whose prouidence is neuer deceiued, we  
 humbly beseche thee, that thou wilt put away  
 frō vs al hurtfull thinges, and geue those  
 thinges whiche be profitable for vs : Through Jesus  
 Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**B**RETHREN, we are debtors, not to the fleshe, Roma. viii.  
 to liue after the fleshe. For yf ye liue after  
 the fleshe, ye shall dye. But yf ye (through  
 the spirite) doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall  
 liue. For as many as are led by the spirite of God,  
 they are the sonnes of God. For ye haue not receyued  
 the spirite of bondage to feare any more, but ye haue  
 receyued the spirite of adopcion, wherby we crye :  
 Abba father. Thesame spirite certifieth our spirite,  
 that we are the sonnes of God. If we be sōnes,  
 then are we also heires, the heires I meane of God,  
 and heires annexed with Christ : yf so be that we  
 suffre with hym, that we may be also gloryfied together  
 with hym.

## THE GOSPELL

**B**EWARE of false Prophetes, which come to you Math. vii.  
 in shepes clothing, but inwardly thy are rauenyng  
 Woules. Ye shall knowe them by their fruites.  
 Do mengather Grapes of Thornes ? Or Figges of Thistles ?  
 Euen so eury good tree bryngeth furthe good fruites : But  
 a corrupte tree bryngeth furth euyl fruites. A good tree  
 cannot bryng furth bad fruites, neyther can a bad tree

bryng furth good fruites. Euery tree that bryngeth not furth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fire. Wherefore, by their fruites ye shall knowe them. Not euery one that sayeth vnto me, Lorde, Lorde, shall entre into the kyngdome of heauen : but he that doth the will of my father whiche is in heauen, he shall entre into the kyngdome of heauen.

### ¶ The ix. Sondag

*Comizatem.  
psal. cxix.*

**O** LORDE, thou hast delt graciously with thy seruaunt : accordyng vnto thy worde.  
O learne me true vnderstanding, and knowlege : for I haue beleued thy commaundementes.

Before I was troubled I went wrong : but nowe I haue kept thy worde.

Thou art good and gracious : O teache me thy statutes.

The proude haue imagined a lye againste me : but I wyll kepe thy commaundementes with my whole heart.

Their heart is as fat as braune : but my delite hath been in thy lawe.

It is good for me that I haue been in trouble : That I may learne thy statutes.

The lawe of thy mouth is derer vnto me : then thousandes of golde and siluer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holye gost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNTE to vs Lorde we beseche thee, the spirite to thinke, and doe alwayes suche thynges as be rightfull: that we which cannot be without thee, may by thee be able to liue accordyng to thy wyll: Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**B**RETHREN, I would not that yeshould be ignoraūt, i Cor. x. how that our fathers were all vnder the cloude, and all passed through the sea, and were all baptised vnder Moses in the cloude, and in the sea, and did all eate of one spirituall meate, and did all drinke of one spirituall drinke. And they dranke of the spiritual rocke that folowed vs, whiche Rocke was Christe. But in many of them hadde God no delight. For they were ouerthrowen in the wilderness. These are ensamples to vs, that we should not lust after euil thynges, as they lusted. And that ye should not be worshippers of ymages, as were some of them according as it is written. The people sate downe to eate, and drynke, and rose vp to playe. Neither let vs be defiled with fornicacion, as some of them were defiled with fornicacion, and fell in one daye thre and twentie thousand. Neither let vs tempt Christe, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpentes. Neither murmure ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. All these thynges happened vnto them for ensamples: But are written to put vs in remembraunce, how the endes of the world are come vpon. Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take hede lest he fall. There hath none other temptation taken you, but suche as foloweth the nature of manne. But God is faithful, whiche shall not suffer you to bee tempted aboue youre strength: but shal in the middes of the temptation make waye, that ye may be able to beare it.

## THE GOSPELL

Luc. xvi.

**I**ESUS sayd vnto his disciples : There was a certaine riche man, which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goodes. And he called him, and sayed vnto him : howe is it that I heare this of thee? Geue accomptes of thy stewardship, for thou maiest be no longer Steward. The Steward sayd within himselfe : what shal I do? For my Maister taketh away frō me the Stewardshippe. I cannot digge, and to begge I am ashamed. I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardshippe, they may receyue me into their houses.

So when he had called all his Masters debtors together, he sayd vnto the first : how much owest thou vnto my Master? And he sayd : an hundred tunnes of oyle. And he sayd vnto hym : take thy Bill, and sitte downe quickly, and write fiftie. Then sayd he to an other : how much owest thou? And he sayd : an hundred quarters of wheate. He sayd vnto hym : take thy bill and wryte foure skore. And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wysely. For the children of this worlde are in their nacion, wiser then the children of light. And I saye vnto you : Make you frendes of the vnrighteous Mammon, that when ye shall haue nede, they may receyue you into euerlastyng Habitacions.

## ¶ The x. Sondag

*Manus tuas.  
Psal. cxix.*

**T**HY handes haue made me and fashioned me : O geue me vnderstandyng, that I maye learne thy commaundementes.

They that feare thee wyll bee glad, when they see me : because that I haue put my trust in thy worde.



## AT THE COMMUNION

191

I knowe, O Lorde, that thy iudgementes are ryght : and that thou of very faythfulnes, haste caused me to be troubled.

O let thy mercifull kyndnes be my comforte : Accordyng to thy worde vnto thy seruaunt.

O let thy louyng mercies come vnto me, that I may lyue : For thy lawe is my delight.

Let the proude be confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me : But I will be occupied in thy commaundementes.

Let suche as feare thee, and haue knowen thy testimonies : be turned vnto me.

O let my harte be founde in thy statutes : that I be not ashamed.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.



As it was in the beginning. etc. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**L**ET thy merciful cares, O Lord, be open to the praiers of thy humble seruauntes : and that they may obtaine their petitions, make them to aske suche thinges as shal please thee : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**C**ONCERNING spiritual thinges (brethren) I would not haue you ignoraunte. Ye knowe that ye were Gentiles, and wente youre wayes vnto dumme ymages, euen as ye were ledde. Wherefore I declare vnto you, that no manne, speakyng by the spirite of God, defyeth Jesus. Also no manne canne saye that Jesus is the Lorde, but by the holy gost. There are diuersities of gyftes yet but one spirite. And there are differences of administracions and yet but one Lorde. And there are diuerse maners of operacions, and yet but one God, whiche worketh all in all. 1 Cor. xii.





The gift of the spirite is geuen to euery man, to edifie with all. For to one is geuen through the spirite, the vtteraunce of wisdomē: to an other is geuen the vtteraūce of knowlege, by thesame spirite. To another is geuen faith, by thesame spirite. To another the gift of healyng, by thesame spirite. To another, power to do miracles. To another prophecie. To another iudgemente to discerne spirites. To another diuerse tongues. To another the interpretacion of tongues: But these al worketh euen the selfe same spirite, deuidyng to euery manne a seuerall gifte, euen as he will.

## THE GOSPELL

Luc. xix.

**A**ND when he was come nere to Hierusalem, he behelde the citie, and wepte on it, saying: If thou haddest knowen those thinges, whiche belong vnto thy peace, euen in this thy daye, thou wouldest take hede. But nowe are they hid from thine iyes. For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thy enemies also shall cast a banke aboute thee, and compass thee rounde, and kepe thee in on euery syde, and make thee euen with the ground, and thy children whiche are in thee. And they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitacion. And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out thē that solde therin, and them that bought, saying vnto them: It is written, my house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theues. And he taught dayly in the Temple.

## ¶ The xi. Sonday

Defecit.  
Psal. cxix.

**M**Y soule hath longed for thy saluacion: and I haue a good hope, because of thy wordes.  
My iyes long soore for thy worde, saying:  
O when wilt thou comforte me?

For I am become like a botle in the smoke : yet doe I not forget thy statutes.

Howe many are the dayes of thy seruaunte ? when wilt thou be auenged of them that persecute me ?

The proude haue digged pittes for me : which are not after thy lawe.

All thy commaundementes are true : They persecute me falsely, O be thou my helpe.

They had almoste made an ende of me vpon earthe : but I forsoke not thy commaundementes.

O quicken me after thy louyng kyndnes : and so shall I kepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD which declarest thy almighty power, most chiefly in shewyng mercy and pitie : Geue vnto vs abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promises, may be made partakers of thy heauenly treasure : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**B**RETHREN, as perteyning to the Gospell, whiche i Cor. xv. I preached vnto you, whiche ye haue also accepted, and in the whiche ye continue, by the whiche also ye are saued : I doe you to wete after what maner I preached vnto you, yf ye kepe it, excepte ye haue beleued in vayne. For fyrste of all I delyuered vnto you that whiche I receyued, howe that Christe dyed for our synnes, agreyng to the scriptures : and that he was buried, and that he arose agayne the thirde daye accordyng to the scriptures : And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the xii. After that was he seen of moe then fyue hundreth brethren at once, of whiche many remaine vnto this daye, and many are fallen a slepe.

After that appeared he to James, then to all the Apostles. And last of al he was seen of me, as of one that was borne out of due time. For I am the least of the Apostles, whiche am not worthy to bee called an Apostle, because I haue persecuted the congregacion of God. But by the grace of God, I am that I am. And his grace whiche is in me: was not in vaine. But I labored more aboundātly then they all, yet not I but the grace of God whiche is with me. Therfore, whether it wer I or they, so we preached, and so ye haue beleued.

### THE GOSPELL

Luc. xviii.

**C**HRISTE tolde this parable vnto certaine whiche trusted in them selues, that they were perfect and despised other. Two men wente vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharise and the other a Publican. The Pharise stode and prayed thus with himselfe. God, I thāke thee that I am not as other mē are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publicā. I fast twice in the weke: I geue tythe of al that I possesse. And the Publicā standing a farre of, would not lyft vp his iyes to heauen, but smote vpon his brest, saying: God be mercifull to me a sinner. I tell you, this man departed home to his house iustified more then the other. For euery man that exalteth hymselfe shalbe brought lowe: And he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

### The xii. Sondag

*In æternum,  
Domine. Psal.  
cxix.*

**O**LORDE, thy woorde indureth for euer in heauen. Thy trueth also remayneth from one generation to another: thou haste layde the foundation of the earth, and it abydeth.

They continue this daye, accordyng to thyne ordinance: for all thynges serue thee.

If my delite had not been in thy lawe: I should haue perished in my trouble.

I will neuer forget thy commaundementes: for with them thou haste quickened me.

## AT THE CHANTING

I am thyne. Or ~~saye me~~ For I am ~~thyne~~ thy ~~maundementes~~

The ~~vagabond~~ ~~saye~~ ~~me~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~name~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~Lord~~ ~~I~~ ~~will~~ ~~consigne~~ ~~the~~ ~~maundementes~~

I see that al thynges ~~come~~ ~~to~~ ~~an~~ ~~end~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~ ~~end~~ ~~maundementes~~ ~~are~~ ~~changing~~ ~~in~~ ~~the~~

Glory be to the Father and to the Sonne all

As it was in the beginning and ~~alwey~~

## THE COLLECT

**A**Lmightie and everlasting God which art al-  
wayes more ready to heare then we to praye. And  
art woud to geve more then either we deserve  
or deserve: Powre downe vpon vs the abundance of thy  
mercy, forgetting vs those thynges wherof our conscience  
is afraide, and geuyng vnto vs that that our prayer dare  
not presume to aske, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

## THE EPISTLE

**S**UCHE trust haue we through Christ to Godward: 1 Cor. ii.  
not that we are sufficient of our selues, to shynke  
any thyng, as of our selues, but if we be able vnto  
any thyng, thesame commeth of God, which hath made  
vs able to minister the newe testament, not of the lettre  
but of the spirite: For the letter killeth, but the spirite  
geueth lyfe. If the ministraciō of death, through the  
letters figured in stones, was glorious, so that the children  
of Israel could not behold the face of Moses, for the glory  
of his countenaunce (which glory is done away:) why  
shall not the ministracion of the spirite be muche more  
glorious? for if the ministracion of condemnacion be  
glorious, muche more doeth the ministracion of righteous-  
nes excede in glory.

## THE GOSPELL

**I**ESUS departed from the coastes of Tyre and Sydon, Mar. vii.  
and came vnto the sea of Galile through the  
midde of the coastes of the x. cities. And they  
brought vnto hym one that was deaffe, and had

an impedimēt in his speche, and they prayed hym to put his hand vpon him. And when he had taken hym asyde from the people, he put his fingers into his eares : and did spit, and touched his tounge, and loked vp to heauen and sighed, and sayed vnto him : Ephata, that is to say, be opened. And straight way his eares were opened, and the string of his tounge was loosed, and he spake plaine. And he commaunded them that they should tel no man. But the more he forbad them so muche the more a great deale they published, saying : He hath done all thynges well, he hath made bothe the deaffe to heare, and the dumme to speake.

### The xiii. Sonday

*Quomodo dilexi.  
Psal. cxix.*

**L**ORDE, what loue haue I vnto thy lawe? all the day long is my study in it.  
Thou thorough thy cōmaundementes haste made me wyser then my enemies : for they are euer with me.

I haue more vnderstandyng then my teachers : for thy testimonies are my study.

I am wyser then the aged : because I kepte thy commaundementes.

I haue refrayned my feete from euery euill way : that I may kepe thy worde.

I haue not shrynked from thy iudgementes : for thou teachest me.

O howe swete are thy wordes vnto my throte? yea sweter then hony vnto my mouth.

Through thy commaundementes I gette vnderstandyng: therfore I hate all wicked wayes.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the begynnyng. etc. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEIE and mercyfull God, of whose onely gifte it cometh that thy faythfull people doe vnto thee

true and laudable seruice : graunte we beseche thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promises, that we faile not finally to attayne the same, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**T**O Abraham and his sede were the promises made. Gala. iii.  
 He sayeth not in the sedes, as manye : but in thy sede, as of one, which is Christ. This I say, that the lawe whyche began afterward, beyonde iiii. c. and xxx. yeres, doth not disanul the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christwarde, to make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritaunce come of the lawe, it commeth not nowe of promise. But God gaue it to Abrahā by promyse. Wherefore then serueth the lawe ? The lawe was added because of transgressiō (till the sede came, to whome the promise was made) and it was ordained by Angels in the hande of a mediator. A mediator is not a mediator of one : But God is one. Is the lawe then against the promise of God ? God forbid. For if there had been a lawe geuen whiche could haue geuen lyfe : then no doubt righteousnes should haue come by the lawe. But the scripture concludeth all thynges vnder synne, that the promise, by the faythe of Iesus Christe, should be geuen unto them that beleue.

## THE GOSPELL

**H**APPY are the iyes whiche see the thynges that Luc. x.  
 ye see. For I tell you, that many Prophetes and kinges haue desired to see those thynges which ye see, and haue not seen them, and to heare those thynges whiche ye heare, and haue not heard thē.

And beholde, a certaine lawyer stode vp and tempted him, saying : Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall lyfe ? he said vnto him : what is written in the lawe ? how readest thou ? and he answered, and sayd : Loue the Lord

thy God with al thy heart, and with al thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mynde : and thy neighbour as thy selfe. And he sayed vnto hym : Thou haste answered right. This do and thou shalt liue : but he wil-lyng to iustifie hymselfe, sayed vnto Jesus : And who is my neighbor : Jesus answered and sayd. A certayne man descended from Jerusalem to Hierico, and fell among theues, whiche robbed him of his raymēt, and wounded him, and departed, leauyng him halfe dead. And it chaūsed that there came downe a certayne prieste that same waye, and when he sawe him, he passed by. And likewise a Leuite, when he went nye to the place came and loked on hym, and passed by. But a certayne Samaritane as he iorneyed, came vnto hym : and when he sawe hym, he had compassion on hym, and went to, and bounde vp his woundes, and powred in oyle and wyne, and set hym on his owne beast, and brought hym to a common inne, and made prouision for hym. And on the morowe, when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and sayd vnto hym : Take cure of hym, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come agayne, I wyll recompence thee. Which nowe of these thre thinkest thou was neighbour vnto hym that fell among the theues ? and he sayed : he that shewed mercy on hym. Then sayed Jesus vnto hym : goe, and doe thou lykewyse.

### ¶ The xiiii. Sunday

*Lucerna pedibus  
meis. Psal. cxix.*

**T**HY woorde is a Lanterne vnto my feete : and a light vnto my pathes.

I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed :  
to kepe thy righteous iudgementes.

I am troubled aboue measure : quicken me, O Lorde,  
accordyng vnto thy woorde.

Let the free will offeringes of my mouth please thee,  
O Lorde : and teache me thy iudgementes.

My soule is alwaye in my hande : yet doe not I forget thy lawe.

The vngodly haue layed a snare for me : but yet swarued not I from thy commaundementes.

Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer : and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

I haue applied my harte to fulfill thy statutes alway : euen vnto the ende.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**A**LMIGHTYE and euerlastyng God, geue vnto vs the increase of faythe, hope, and charitie, and that we may obtaine that whiche thou doest promise : make vs to loue that whiche thou doest commaunde, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**I**SAYE walke in the spirite, and fulfyll not the Gala. v. lust of the fleshe. For the fleshe lusteth contrary to the spirite, and the spirite contrary to the fleshe : these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot doe whatsoeuer ye would. But and yf ye be led of the spirite, then are ye not vnder the lawe. The dedes of the fleshe are manyfest, whiche are these : adultery, fornicacion, vnclennesse, wantonnesse, worshipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, zeale, wrath, strife, sedicions, sectes, enuying, murder, dronkennes, gluttony, and suche like, of the whiche I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in tymes past, that they whiche commit suche thinges, shall not be inheritors of the kingdome of God. Contrarily, the fruite of the spirite is loue, ioy, peace, long sufferieng, gentlenes, goodnes, faithfulness, mekenes, temperancie. Against suche there is no lawe. They truly that are Christes, haue crucified the fleshe with the affections and lustes.





## THE GOSPELL

Luc. xvii.

**A**ND it chaunsed as Jesus went to Jerusalem, that he passed through Samaria and Galile. And as he entred into a certaine toune, there met him x. mē that were lepers. Which stode afarre of, and put furth their voyces, and sayed : Jesu master haue mercy vpon vs. When he sawe them, he sayed vnto them : go, shewe your selues vnto the priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went they were censed. And one of them, when he sawe that he was censed, turned backe agayne, and with a loude voyce praysed God, and fell downe on his face at his feete, and gaue him thanks. And thesame was a Samaritane. And Jesus answered, and sayed : Are there not x. censed? but where are those ix? There are not founde that returned againe to geue God prayse, saue onely this straunger. And he sayed vnto hym : arise, go thy waye, thy fayth hath made the whole.

## ¶ The xv. Sondag

*Iniquos odio  
habui. Psal. cxix.*

**I** HATE them that imagine euill thinges : but thy lawe do I loue.  
Thou art my defence and shyld : and my trust is in thy worde.

Awaye fro me ye wycked : I wyll kepe the commaundementes of my God.

O stablishe me accordyng vnto thy worde, that I may liue : and let me not be disapointed of my hope.

Holde thou me vp, and I shalbe safe : yea my delite shall euer be in thy statutes.

Thou haste troden doune all them that depart from thy statutes : for they imagyne but decepte.

Thou puttest awaye all the vngodly of the earth lyke drosse : therfore I loue thy testimonies.

My flesh trembleth for feare of thee : and I am afrayde of thy iudgementes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**K**EPE we beseche thee, O Lorde, thy Church with thy perpetuall mercye, and because the frailtie of man without thee, cannot but fall : Kepe vs euer by thy helpe, and leade vs to al thynges profitable to our saluacion : through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**Y**E see howe large a letter I haue writtē vnto you Gala. vi. with mine owne hande. As many as desyre with outwarde apperaūce to please carnally, thesame constraîne you to be circumcised, only lest they should suffre persecucion for the crosse of Christ. For they thēselues whiche are circumcised kepe not the lawe, but desyre to haue you circūcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh. God forbyd that I should reioyce, but in the crosse of our Lorde Jesu Christ, whereby the worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world. For in Christ Jesu neither circumcision auaieth any thyng at all, nor vncircumcision : but a newe creature. And as many as walke accordyng vnto this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpō Israel that pertayneth to God. From hencefurth, lette no mā put me to busines : for I beare in my body the markes of the Lorde Jesu. Brethren, the grace of our Lorde Jesu Christ be with your spirite. Amen.

## THE GOSPEL

**N**O manne can serue two Maisters, for either he Mat. vi. shall hate the one and loue the other, or elles leane to the one, and despise the other : ye canne not serue God and Mammon. Therefore I saye vnto you : be not carefull for your lyfe, what ye shall eate or dryncke : nor yet for your body, what raymente ye shall put on. Is not the life more worthe then meate ? and the body more of value then rayment ? Beholde the foules

of the ayre, for they sowe not, neither do they reape, nor cary into the barnes: and your heauēly father fedeth them. Are ye not muche better than they? Whiche of you (by takyng carefull thought) can adde one cubite vnto his stature? And why care ye for rayment: Considre the Lylies of the fielde how they growe. They laboure not: neither do they spynne. And yet I saye vnto you, that euen Salamō in al his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these. Wherefore, if god so clothe the grasse of the fielde (whiche though it stād to day, is to morow caste into the fornace :) shall he not muche more do thesame for you, O ye of litle fayth? Therefore, take no thought, saying: what shall we eate, or what shal we drinke, or wherewith shall we be clothed? after all these thynges do the Gentyles seke. For youre heauenlye father knoweth that ye haue nede of all these thynges. But rather seeke ye first the kyngdome of god, and the righteousnes thereof, and all these thynges shalbe ministred vnto you. Care not then for the morow, for the morow day shal care for it selfe: sufficient vnto the daye is the trauayl thereof.

### The xvi. Sondag

*Feci iudiciū.  
Psal. cxix.*

**I** DEALE with the thyng that is lawfull and right :  
O geue me not ouer vnto myne oppressoures.

Make thou thy seruaũt to delite in that which  
is good : that the proude do me no wrong.

Myne iyes are wasted awaye with lookyng for thy  
health : and for the worde of thy righteousnes.

O deale with thy seruaũt accordyng vnto thy louyng  
mercy : and teache me thy statutes.

I am thy seruaũt : O graunt me vnderstandyng, that  
I maye knowe thy testimonies.

It is tyme for thee Lorde to laye to thyne hande : for  
they haue destroyed thy lawe.

For I loue thy commaundementes : aboue golde and

precious stone.

Therefore holde I straight all thy commaundementes :  
and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORD we besече thee, let thy continual pitie cense  
and defende thy congregacion : and because it  
can not continue in safetie without thy succoure,  
preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnes, through  
Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**I** DESIRE that you faint not because of my tribula- Ephe. iii.  
cions that I suffre for your sakes : whiche is youre  
praise. For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the  
father of our lorde Jesus Christe, whiche is father ouer al  
that is called father in heauen and in yearth, that he would  
graunt you, accordyng to the riches of his glorye, that ye  
maie be strengthened with might by his spirite in the inner  
man : that Christ maye dwell in your heartes by faythe,  
that ye beyng rooted and grounded in loue, might be able  
to comprehend with all saintes, what is the bredthe and  
length, depth and heigth : and to know the excellent loue  
of the knowlege of Christ, that ye might be fulfilled with  
all fulnes, whiche commeth of God. Unto him that is  
able to do excedyng abundantly aboue all that we aske  
or thinke according to the power that worketh in vs, be  
praise in the congregacion by Christ Jesus, throughoute  
al generacions from time to time. Amen.

### THE GOSPEL

**A**ND it fortunēd, that Jesus went into a Citie Luc. vii.  
called Naim, and many of his disciples went  
with him, and muche people. When he came  
nye to the gate of the citie, beholde there was a deade

man caried out, whiche was the only sonne of his mother, and she was a wydow, and muche people of the citie was with her. And when the lorde sawe her, he had compassion on her, and sayed vnto her : wepe not. And he came nye, and touched the coffyn, and they that bare him stode stil. And he saied : yong man, I say vnto thee, aryse. And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake. And he deliuered hym to his mother. And there came a feare on them all. And they gaue the glorye vnto God, saying : A great prophet is rysen vp among vs, and God hathe visited his people. And this rumor of hym went foorth throughout all Jewrye, and throughout all the regions which lye round about.

### ¶ The xlii. Sondaye

*Mirabilia.*  
*Psal. cxix.*

**T**HY testimonies are wonderful : therfore doeth my soule kepe them.

When thy word goeth forth : it geueth lighte and vnderstandyng euen vnto the simple.

I opened my mouth and drue in my breath : for my delite was in thy commaundementes.

O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me : as thou vsest to do vnto those that loue thy name.

Order my steppes in thy worde : and so shal no wickednes haue dominion ouer me.

O deliuer me from the wrongfull dealynges of men : and so shall I kepe thy commaundementes.

Shewe the light of thy countinaunce vpon thy seruaūt : and teache me thy statutes.

Myne eyes gushe out with water : because mē kepe not thy lawe.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the etc.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe and euer etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**L**ORD we praye thee that thy grace maye alwayes preuente and folowe vs, and make vs continuallye

to be geuen to all good workes : thorough Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**I** (WHICH am a prisoner of the Lordes) exhorte you Ephe. iiii. that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherwith ye are called, with al lowlines and mekenes, with humblenes of mynde, forbearng one another through loue, and be dyligente to kepe the vnytie of the spirite through the bonde of peace, beyng one bodye and one spirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of youre callng. Let there be but one Lorde, one faith, one baptisme, one God and father of all, whiche is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

## THE GOSPEL

**I**T chaunced that Jesus went into the house of Luc. xiiii. one of the chiefe Pharises, to eate breade on the Sabboth daye : and they watched him. And behold, there was a certaine mā before him, which had the dropsie. And Jesus aunswered, and spake vnto the lawiers and pharises, sayng : Is it laweful to heale on the Sabboth day ? And they held theyr peace. And he toke hym and healed him, and let him go : and answered them, sayng : which of you shal haue an Asse or an Oxe fallē into a pit, and wil not straightwaie pul him oute on the Sabboth day ? And they could not aūswere him again to these thinges. He put forth also a similitude to the gestes, whē he marked how they preaced to bee in the hiest rouses, and sayed vnto them : when thou arte bidden of any man to a weddyng, sit not doune in the highest rouse, leste a more honorable man then thou, be bidden of hym, and he (that bad hym and thee) come and saye to thee : geue this man rouse, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest rouse. But rather when thou arte bidden, go and sit in the lowest rouse, that whē he that bad thee cometh, he maye saye vnto thee, frende sit vp hier. Then shalte thou haue worship, in the presēce of thē that sit at meate with

thee. For whosoever exalteth hymselfe, shalbe brought lowe, and he that humbleth hymselfe, shalbe exalted.

### ¶ The xviij. Sondaye

*Iustus es dñe.  
Psal. cxix.*

**R**IGHTEOUS arte thou, O Lorde : and true is thy iudgement.

The testimonies that thou hast commaunded : are excedyng righteous and true.

My zeale hath euen consumed me : because mine enemyes haue forgotten thy wordes.

Thy worde is tried to the vttermost : and thy seruauent loueth it.

I am small and of no reputacion : yet do not I forgette thy commaundementes.

Thy righteousnesse is an euerlastyng righteousnesse : and thy lawe is the truthe.

Trouble and heauines haue taken hold vpon me : yet is my delight in thy commaundementes.

The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlastyng : O graunt me vnderstandyng, and I shall liue.

Glory be to the father. etc.

As it was in the begynning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE we besече thee, graunt thy people grace to auoyde the infeccions of the Deuil, and with pure harte and mynde, to folowe thee, the onely God : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

i Cor. i.

**I**THANKE my god alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God, whiche is gyuen you by Jesus Christe, that in all thynges ye are made riche by hym, in al vtteraunce, and in al knowlege, by the whiche thynges, the testimonye of Jesus

Christe, was confirmed in you, so that ye are behinde in no gift, waityng for the apperyng of oure Lorde Jesus Christe, which shall also strength you vnto the ende, that ye maie be blameles, in the daye of the commyng of oure Lorde Jesus Christ.

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN the Phariseis had harde, that Jesus dyd Math. xxii. put the Saduces to silence, they came together, and one of them (which was a Doctor of lawe) asked hym a question, temptyng hym, and saying : Maister, whiche is the greatest Commaundement in the lawe? Jesus saied vnto hym : Thou shalte loue the Lord thy God with all thy harte, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mynde. This is the firste and greatest commaundement. And the second is like unto it. Thou shalte loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. In these twoo commaundementes hang all the lawe and the prophetes. While the Phariseis were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying : what thynke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They sayed vnto him : the sonne of Dauid. He saied vnto them : how then doeth Dauid in the spirite, call hym Lord? saying : The Lord sayed vnto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand till I make thyne enemies thy footestoole. If Dauid then call hym Lorde, how is he then his sonne? And no manne was able to aunswere hym any thyng, neither durst any man (from that daye furthe) aske hym any mo questions.

## The xix. Sondaie

**I** CALL with my whole harte : heare me, O Lord, Clamari. Ps. cxix.  
 I wyll kepe thy statutes.  
 Yea, euen vpon thee do I call : helpe me and  
 I shall kepe thy testimonies.

Early in the mornyng do I crye vnto thee : For in thy worde is my trust.

Myne iyes preunte the night watches : that I mighte



be occupied in thy wordes.

Heare my voyce (O lorde) accordyng vnto thy louyng kyndnesse : quicken me according as thou art wont.

They drawe nye that of malice persecute me : and are farre from thy lawe.

Be thou nye at hande, O lorde : For all thy commaundementes are true.

As concernyng thy testimonies, I haue knowen long since : that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now etc.

### THE COLLECT

**O** GOD, for asmuche as without thee, we are not able to please thee : Graunte that the working of thy mercie, maye in all thynges directe and rule our heartes : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

3phe. iiii.

**T**HIS I saye and testifie through the Lord, that ye hencefoorth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their mynde, while they are blinded in their vnderstandyng, being farre from a godly life, by the meanes of the ignorancie that is in them, and because of the blindnesse of their heartes, whiche beyng past repentaunce, haue geuen themselues ouer vnto wātonnes to woorke all manner of vnclennes, euen with gredines. But ye haue not so learned Christe. If so bee that ye haue heard of hym, and haue been taught in him, as the trueth is in Jesu (as concernyng the conuersacion in time past) to laye from you that olde man, which is corrupt, accordyng to the deceiueable lustes. To be renewed also in the spirite of your mynde, and to putte on that newe man, whiche after God, is shapen in righteousnes and true holynes. Wherefore put awaie lying, and speake

euery man trueth vnto his neighbour, forasmuche as we are members one of another. Be angry and synne not: Let not the Sunne go doune vpon your wrathe, neither geue place to the backbiter. Lette hym that stole, steale no more, but lette him rather laboure with his handes the thing whiche is good, that he maye geue vnto hym that nedeth. Let no filthy communicacion procede out of your mouthe: But that whiche is good to edifie withall, as oft as nede is, that it maye minister grace vnto the hearers. And greue not ye the holy spirite of God, by whome ye are sealed vnto the daie of redempcion. Let all bitternesse and fearcenesse, and wrath, and roaryng, and cursed speakyng, be put awaye from you, with all maliciousnes. Be ye curteous one to another, mercifull, forgeuing one another, euen as God for Christes sake hathe forgeuen you.

## THE GOSPELL

**I**ESUS entred into a shippe and passed ouer, and Math. ix. came into his owne Citie: And beholde, they broughte to hym a manne sicke of the Palsey, lying in a bed. And when Jesus sawe the faith of them, he saied vnto the sicke of the Palsey: Sonne bee of good chere, thy synnes be forgeuen thee.

And behold, certaine of the Scribes saied within themselves: this manne blasphemeth. And when Jesus sawe their thoughtes, he saied: wherfore thinke ye euill in your heartes? Whether is it easier to saye, thy synnes bee forgeuen thee, or to saye arise and walke? But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of manne hath a power to forgeue synnes in yearth: Then sayeth he vnto the sicke of the Palsey: Arise, take vp thy bed, and go vnto thyne house. And he arose and departed to his house: But the people that sawe it, merueiled and glorified God, whiche had geuen suche power vnto men.

## AT THE COMMUNION

## The ii. Sondaie

**O** CONSIDRE myne aduersitie, and deliuer me :  
 For I do not forget thy lawe.  
 Avenge thou my cause and deliuer me :  
 quicken me accordyng vnto thy worde.

Healtine is farre from the vngodly : For thei regarde  
 not thy statutes.

Great is thy mercie, O Lorde : quicken me as thou art  
 wont.

Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me :  
 yet do not I swaue from thy testimonies.

It greueth me when I se the trāsgressors : because they  
 kepe not thy lawe.

Consider, O lord, how I loue thy commaundementes,  
 O quicken me : accordyng to thy louyng kyndnesse.

Thy worde is true from euerlastyng : All the iudge-  
 mentes of thy righteousnes endure for euermore.

Glorr be to the father, and to the sonne etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LNIGHTIE and merciful God, of thy bountiful  
 goodnes, kepe vs from all thynges that maye  
 hurte vs : that we beyng ready bothe in body  
 and soule, maye with free heartes accomlishe those  
 thynges, that thou wouldest haue doen : Through Jesus  
 Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**T**AKE hede therefore, howe ye walke circumspecte-  
 lye : not as vnwise, but as wise menne, wynnyn  
 occasion, because the dayes are euill. Wherefore  
 be ye not vnwise, but vnderstand what the wyll of the  
 Lorde is, and be not dronken with wine, wherein is ex-  
 cess: But be filled with the spirite, speaking vnto your-

selues in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songes, syngyng and makyng melody to the Lorde in your hartes, geuyng thanks alwayes for all thynges vnto God the father, in the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe : submyttyng yourselues one to another, in the feare of God.

## THE GOSPELL

**I**ESUS saied to his disciples: The kyngdome of Math. xxii. heauen is lyke vnto a man that was a Kyng, whiche made a Mariage for his sonne, and set furthe his seruauntes, to call them that were bid to the weddyng, and they would not come. Agayne he sent furth other seruauntes, saying : Tell thē whiche are bidden : beholde, I haue prepared my diner, myne Oxen and my fatlinges are kyled, and al thinges are redy, come vnto the Mariage. But they made lighte of it, and wente their wayes : One to his farme place, another to his Marchaundise, and the remnaunte tooke his seruauntes, and intreated them shamefully, and slewe thē. But when the Kyng heard thereof, he was wrothe, and sente furthe his men of warre, and destroyed those murtherers, and brent vp their citie. Then sayed he to his seruauntes : the Mariage in dede is prepared, but they whiche were bidden, were not worthy : Go ye therfore out into the hye wayes : and as many as ye finde, bid thē to the mariage. And the seruauntes went furthe into the hye wayes, and gathered together all, as many as they could finde, bothe good and bad, and the weddyng was furnished with gestes. Then the King came in, to see the gestes, and when he spied there a man, whiche had not on a wedding garment, he sayed vnto hym : frende, howe cammest thou in hither not hauyng a wedding Garmēt ? And he was euen speacheles. Then sayed the Kyng to the ministers: take and bynde hym hande and foote, and caste hym into vtter darkenesse, there shalbe weping and

gnashyng of teeth. For many be called, but fewe are chosen.

### The xxi. Sondaie

*Principes  
persecuti.  
Psal. cxix.*

**P**RINCES haue persecuted me withoute cause :  
But my hart standeth in awe of thy wordes.  
I am as glad of thy worde : as one that  
findeth great spoyles.

As for lies, I hate and abhorre them : But thy lawe do  
I loue.

Seuen tymes a daye do I prayse thee : Because of thy  
righteous iudgementes.

Greate is the peace that they haue whiche loue thy  
lawe : and they are not offended at it.

Lorde, I haue looked for thy sauynge healthe : and doen  
after thy commaundementes.

My soule hath kept thy testymonyes : and loued them  
excedingly.

I haue kept thy commaundementes and testimonies :  
for all my waies are before thee.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNT we besече thee, merciful Lord, to thy  
faithfull people, pardon and peace, that they may  
bee clenched from all their synnes, and serue thee  
with a quiet mynde : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

*Ephs. vj.*

**M**Y brethren, be strong through the lord, and through  
the power of his might. Put on all the armour  
of god, that ye may stande agaynst the assaults

of the deuill : for we wrestle not against bloude and fleshe, but againste rule, against power, against worldly rulers, euen gouernours of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall craftinesse, in heauenly thynges. Wherefore, take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye maye be able to resist in the euill daie, and stande perfect in al thynges. Stande therfore and your loynes girde with the trueth, hauyng on the breste plate of righteousnesse, and hauyng shoes on your feete, that ye may be prepared for the gospel of peace. Aboue all, take to you the shilde of faith, wherewith ye maie quenche all the fiery dartes of the wicked. And take the helmet of saluacion, and the sworde of the spirite, whiche is the worde of God. And praie alwayes with all maner of prayer, and supplicacion in the spirite, and watch thereunto with all instaunce and supplicacion, for all saintes and for me : that vtteraunce maye bee geuen vnto me, that I maye open my mouthe frely, to vtter the secretes of my Gospell (wherof I am a messenger in bondes) that therein I maye speake frely, as I oughte to speake.

## THE GOSPELL

**T**HERE was a certaine Ruler, whose sonne was Iohn iiii. sicke at Capernaum. Assone as the same heard, that Jesus was come out of Jewry into Galile, he went vnto him, and besought hym that he would come doune and heale his sonne. For he was euen at the point of death. Then saied Jesus vnto him : except ye see signes and wōders, ye wil not beleue. The Ruler saieth vnto him : Sir, come doune or euer that my sonne dye. Jesus sayeth vnto hym : Go thy waye, thy sonne liveth. The manne beleued the woorde that Jesus had spoken vnto hym. And he wente his waye. And

as he was goyng doune, the seruauntes mette hym, and told hym, saying : thy sonne liueth. Then enquired he of them the houre, when he beganne to amende. And they saied vnto hym : yesterdaie at the seuenth houre, the feuer left him. So the father knew that it was thesame houre, in the whiche Jesus saied vnto hym : Thy sonne liueth, and he beleued, and all his houshold. This is agayn the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Jewry into Galile.

### ¶ The xxii. Sondaye

*Appropinquat  
deprecation.  
Psal. cxix.*

**L**ET my complainte come before thee, O Lorde :  
Geue me vnderstandyng accordyng vnto thy  
worde.

O let my supplicaciō come before thee :  
Deliuer me according to thy worde.

My lippes shal speake of thy prayse : whē thou hast  
taught me thy statutes.

Yea, my tounge shall syng of thy worde : For all thy  
commaundementes are righteous.

Let thyne hand helpe me : For I haue chosen thy  
commaundementes.

I haue longed for thy sauynge health, O Lorde : And  
in thy lawe is my delight.

O lette my soule liue, and it shall praise thee : And thy  
iudgementes shall helpe me.

I haue gone astraie like a shepe that is loste : O seke  
thy seruaunt, for I do not forget thy commaundementes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the  
holy ghost.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer shalbe :  
world without ende. Amen.

Handwritten marginalia on the right side of the page, including the word "reck" at the bottom.

## THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE we beseche thee, to kepe thy housholde the churche, in continuall godlines : that throughe thy proteccion, it maye be free from al aduersities, and deuoutly geuen to serue thee in good workes, to the glory of thy name : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**I** THANKE my God with all remembraunce of you Phil. i. alwayes in al my praiers for you, and praye with gladnes : Because ye are come into the felowship of the Gospell, from the firste daye vnto nowe. And am surelye certified of this, that he whiche hath begon a good worke in you, shall performe it vntill the daie of Jesus Christe : as it becommeth me, so iudge I of you all, because I haue you in my heart: forasmuche as ye are all companions of grace with me, euen in my bondes, and in the defendyng and stablishyng of the Gospell : for god is my recorde how greatly I long after you all, from the very heart rote in Jesus Christ. And this I praye, that your loue maye increase yet more and more in knowlege, and in al vnderstanding, that ye maye accept the thinges that are moste excellent, that ye maye be pure, and suche as offende no man, vntill the daye of Christe, beyng filled with the fruite of righteousnes, whiche commeth by Jesus Christ, vnto the glory and prayse of God.

## THE GOSPELL

**P**ETER saied vnto Jesus : lorde how oft shall I for- Math. xviii. geue my brother, if he sinne against me, till seuen tymes ? Jesus sayeth vnto hym : I saye not vnto thee vntill seuen tymes : but seuentie tymes seuē times. Therefore is the kyngdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine man that was a kyng, whiche would take accouptes of his seruauntes. And when he had begon to reckon, one was brought vnto hym, whiche ought hym



tenne m. talentes, but forasmuche as he was not able to paye, his lord commaunded hym to be solde, and his wife and children, and al that he had, and paiment to be made. The seruaunt fell doune, and besought hym, saying : syr, haue pacience with me, and I will paye thee all. Then had the lorde pitie on that seruaunt, and loced hym, and forgaue hym the debt. So thesame seruaūt went out, and found one of his felowes whiche ought him an c. pence, and he layed handes on hym, and toke him by the throte, saying : paye that thou owest. And his felowe fell doune, and besought hym, saying : haue pacience with me, and I will paye thee all. And he would not, but went and caste hym into prison, till he should paye the debt. So, when his felowes sawe what was doen, they were verye sorye, and came and tolde vnto their Lorde all that had happened. Then his Lord called him and sayd vnto him, O thou vngracious seruaunt, I forgaue thee all that debte, when thou desiredst me : shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy felowe, euen as I had pitie on thee ? And his lorde was wroth, and deliuered hym to the Jaylers, till he shoulde paye all that was due vnto hym : So likewyse shall my heauenly father do also to you, yf ye from your hartes forgeue not (euery one his brother) their trespasses.

### ¶ The xxiij. Sondaye

*Isi quia dō.  
sal. cxxiiiij.*

**I**F the Lorde himselfe had not been on our side (now maye Israell saye :) if the Lorde hymselfe hadde not been on our side, when men rose vp against vs.

They had swallowed vs vp quicke : when they were so wrathfully displeased at vs.

Yea, the waters had drowned vs : and the streame had gone ouer our soule.

The depe waters of the proud : had gone euen ouer our soule.

But praysed be the Lorde : whiche hath not geuen vs ouer for a praye vnto theyr teethe.

Our soule is escaped, euen as a birde oute of the snare of the fouler : the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

Our helpe standeth in the name of the Lorde : whiche hath made heauen and yearth.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne : and to the etc.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe and euer etc.

### THE COLLECT

**G**OD our refuge and strength, which art the author of all godlines, be ready to heare the deuoute prayers of thy churche : and graunt that those thynges which we aske faithfully, we maye obtayne effectually : through Jesu Christe our lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**B**RETHREN be folowers together of me, and looke Phil. iii. on them which walke euen so, as ye haue vs for ane example. For many walke (of whom I haue tolde you often and now tell you weping) that they are the enemyes of the crosse of Christe, whose ende is damnacion, whose bely is theyr god, and glory to their shame, whiche are worldly mynded. But our conuersacion is in heauen, from whence we looke for the sauoure, euen the Lord Jesus Christ, which shal chaunge our vyle body, that he maye make it lyke vnto his glorious body : accordyng to the working, whereby he is able also to subdue all thynges vnto hymselfe.

### THE GOSPELL

**T**HEN the Phariseis went out and toke counsayl, Math. xxii. howe they mighte tangle hym in his wordes. And they sent out vnto hym their disciples with Herodes seruantes, saying : Maister, we know that thou arte true, and teachest the waye of God truly,

neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the outward appearaunce of mē. Tel vs therfore, how thinkest thou? Is it lawfull that tribute be geuen vnto Cesar or not? But Jesus perceyuing their wickednes, said: why tempt ye me ye ypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they tooke him a peny. And he sayed vnto them: whose is this Image and superscription? they saied vnto hym, Cesars: Then saied he vnto them: geue therfore vnto Cesar the thinges whiche are Cesars: and vnto God, those thinges that are Goddes. When they had hearde these wordes, they meruayled, and left hym, and wente their waye.

### ¶ The xiiii. Sondaye

*Qui cōfidūt.  
Psal. cxv.*

**T**HEY that put their truste in the lord, shalbe euen as the mount Syon: which maye not be removed, but standeth fast for euer.

The hylles stande aboute Jerusalem: euen so standeth the lorde rounde about his people, from this time foorth for euermore.

For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: leste the righteous put their handes vnto wickednes.

Do well (O lorde :) vnto those that be good and true of heart.

As for suche as turne backe vnto their owne wickednes: the lorde shall lead them foorth with the euedoers, but peace shalbe vpon Israell.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**L**ORD we beseeche thee, assoyle thy people from their offences, that through thy bountiful goodnes, we maye

be delyuered from the bandes of all those synnes, whiche by our frayltye we haue committed : Graunt this etc.

## THE EPISTLE

**W**E geue thanks to God, the father of our Lord Coloss. i.  
 Jesus Christe, alwayes for you in our prayers:  
 for we haue heard of your fayth in Christ Jesu,  
 and of the loue whiche ye beare to all saynctes, for the  
 hopes sake whyche is layde vp in store for you in  
 heauen, of whych hope ye heard before by the true worde  
 of the gospel, which is come vnto you euen as it is, fruit-  
 full, and groweth as it is also among you, from the daye  
 in the whiche ye heard of it, and had experience in the  
 grace of god through the truth, as ye learned of Epaphra  
 our deare fellowe seruaunt, which is for you a faythfull  
 minister of Christe, whyche also declared vnto vs youre  
 loue which ye haue in the spirite. For this cause we also,  
 euer sence the daye we heard of it, haue not ceased to pray  
 for you, and to desyre that ye myght be fulfilled with the  
 knowledge of hys will, in all wisdom and spiritual  
 vnderstandyng, that ye myght walke worthy of the Lorde,  
 that in all thynges ye maye please, being fruitefull in all  
 good workes, and encreasyng in the knowledge of God,  
 strengthened with all myght, through his glorious power,  
 vnto al pacience and long sufferyng with ioifulnesse, geu-  
 ing thākes vnto the father, which hath made vs meete  
 to be partakers of the inherytaunce of sainctes in lyght.

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HYLE Jesus spake vnto the people, beholde, Math. ix.  
 there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped  
 him, sayng: my doughter is euen now  
 diseased, but come and laye thy hande vpon her,  
 and she shall lyue. And Jesus arose and folowed  
 hym and so dyd hys discyples. And beholde, a

woman whyche was diseased with an issue of bloude twelue yeres, came behinde him and touched the hemme of his vesture. For she saide within her selfe: If I maye touche but euen hys vesture only, I shalbe safe. But Jesus turned him about, and when he sawe her, he sayde: doughter be of good comfort, thy fayth hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole euen that same tyme. And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and sawe the mynstrelles and the people makyng a noyse, he said vnto them: get you hence, for the maide is not dead but slepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne: But when the people were put furth he went in, and toke her by the hande (and sayde: damosell aryse.) And the damosell arose. And thys noyse went abroad into all that lande.

### ¶ The xxv. Sondaye

*Nisi dominus.  
Psal. cxxvii.*

**E**XCEPT the Lorde buylde the house: their labour is but loste that buylde it.

Except the Lorde kepe the citye: the watchman waketh but in vayne.

It is but lost labour that ye haste to ryse vp early, and so late take rest: and eate the bread of carefulnes, for so he geueth his beloued slepe.

Lo, chyldren and the fruite of the wombe are an heritage and gyfte: that commeth of the Lorde.

Lyke as the arrowes in the hand of the giaunt: euer so are the yong chyldren.

Happye is the man, that hath hys quyuer full of them: they shall not be ashamed, when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**S**TIERE vp we beseche thee, O Lord, the wylles of thy faythfull people, that they plenteously bringing forth

## AT THE COMMUNION

221

the fruite of good workes : may of thee, be plenteously rewarded : through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**B**EHOLD the tyme commeth, saith the Lord, that I Ierc. xxiii. wyll rayse vp the righteous braunche of Dauid, which kyng shall beare rule, and he shall prosper with wysdome, and shall set vp equite and righteousness againe in the earth. In his time shall Juda be saued, and Israel shall dwell with out feare. And this is the name that they shal call him : euen the Lord our righteousness : and therefore behold, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that it shal nomore be saide : the Lorde lyueth, which brought the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt : But the Lorde lyueth which brought furth and lead the seede of the house of Israel out of the north lande, and from all contries where I had scatered them : and they shall dwell in theyr owne lande agayne.

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN Jesus lift vp his eies, and sawe a great com- Iohn vi. panie come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip: whēce shall we bye bread that these maye eate? This he sayd to proue him : for he himselfe knewe what he wolde do. Phylp aunswered hym : two hundreth peniworth of bread are not sufficiente for thē, that euery man may take a litle. One of hys dysciples (Andrewe, Simon Peters brother) said vnto hym : There is a ladde here, whyche hath fīue barley loues, and two fishes : but what are they among so many? And Jesus sayd : make the people syt doune. There was muche grasse in the place. So the mē sat doune, in nombre about fīue thousand. And Jesus toke the breade, and when he had geuen thanks, he gaue to the disciples, and the dysciples to them that were set doune : And likewise of the fishes as much as thei wold.

When they had eatē inough, he saith vnto his disciples : Gather vp the broken meate which remayneth, that nothing be lost. And they gathered it together, and fylled twelue baskettes with the broken meate of the fyue barley loaues, which broken meat remained vnto them that had eaten. Then those men (when they had seen the myracle that Jesus did) said : this is of a truth thesame Prophete that shoulde come into the worlde.

## SAINCT AN-

*drewe's day*

*Sepe expug-  
nauerunt.  
Psal. cxxix,*

**M**ANY tymes they haue fought agaynst me from my youth vp : may Israell nowe saye.  
Yea, many a time haue thei vexed me from my youth vp : but thei haue not preuailed against me.

The plowers plowed vpon my backe : and made long forowes.

But the righteous Lorde : hath hewen the snares of the vngodly to pieces.

Let them be confounded and turned backwarde : as many as haue euyl wyll at Sion.

Let them be euen as the grasse growyng vpon the house toppes : which withereth afore it be pluckt vp.

Wherof the mower fylleth not hys hande : neither he that bindeth vp the sheues, hys bosome.

So that they which go by, saye not so muche : as the Lord prospere you, we wish you good lucke in the name of the Lorde.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the begynning, is nowe, and euer shalbe : worlde without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEIE God, which hast geuen suche grace to thy Apostle saynct Andrew, that he counted the sharp and painful death of the crosse to be an high honour and a great glory: Graunt vs to take and esteeme all troubles and aduersities which shal come vnto vs for thy sake, as thinges proffitable for vs toward the obtaining of euerlasting life: through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**Y**F thou knowledge with thy mouthe, that Jesus Rom. x. is the Lord, and beleue in thy heart that God raised him vp from death, thou shalt be safe. For, to beleue with the hearte iustifyeth: and to knowledge with the mouth maketh a man safe. For the scripture saith: whosoeuer beleueth on hym shall not be confounded. There is no differēce betwene the Jewe and the Gentyle. For one is Lorde of all, whyche is ryche vnto all that call vpon hym. For whosoeuer doth cal on the name of the Lorde shalbe safe. Howe then shal they call on him, on whom they haue not beleued? How shal they beleue on him, of whom they haue not heard? How shal they heare, without a preacher? And how shal they preache, except they be sent? As it is written: howe beutiful are the fete of thē which bring tidinges of peace, and bring tidynge of good thynges. But they haue not al obeyed to the gospel, for Esay sayeth: Lorde, who hath beleued our saynges? So then, faith cōmeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the worde of God. But I aske: haue they not heard? no doubt their sound went out into al landes, and their wordes into the endes of the world. But I demaunde whether Israell dyd knowe or not? fyrst Moyses sayth: I wyll prouoke you to enuy, by them that are no people, by a folysh nacion I wyll anger you.



sayde vnto hym : my lorde and my God. Jesus sayd vnto hym : Thomas because thou hast sene me, thou hast beleued : blessed are they that haue not sene, and yet haue beleued. And many other sygnes truely dyd Jesus in the presence of his disciples, whiche are not written in thys booke. These are written, that ye myght beleue that Jesus is Christe the sonne of God, and that (in beleuing) ye myght haue lyfe through hys name.

### ¶ The conuersion of saint Paule

### AT MATTINS

The ii. Lesson. Act. xxii. *vnto* they heard hym.

*Confitebor tibi.  
Psal. cxxxviii.*

**I** WILL geue thanks vnto thee, O lord, with my whole hearte : euen before the Goddes, wil I syng prayse vnto thee.

I will wurshyp towarde thy holye temple, and prayse thy name, because of thy louyng kyndenesse and trueth : for thou haste magnified thy name, and thy woord aboue all thynges.

When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me : and enduedst my soule with muche strength.

All the kinges of the earth shall prayse thee, O Lorde : for they haue hearde the woordes of thy mouth.

Yea, they shall syng in the wayes of the Lorde : that great is the glory of the Lorde.

For though the lorde be hye, yet hath he respecte vnto the lowly : as for the proud, he beholdeth them a farre of.

Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalte thou refreshe me : thou shalte stretch furth thyne hande vpon the furiousnesse of myne enemyes, and thy ryghte hande shall saue me.

The Lorde shall make good hys louing kyndnesse towarde me : yea thy mercie, O Lord, endureth for euer, despise not then the woorkes of thyne owne handes.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne : and to the holy gost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe : world without ende. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**G**OD whiche haste taughte all the worlde, through the preaching of thy blessed Apostle saincte Paule : graunt we beseeche thee, that we whiche haue hys wonderfull conuersion in remembraunce, maye folowe and fulfill the holy doctryne that he taughte : through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**A**ND Saul yet breathyng out threatnynges, and Actes ix. slaughter agaynste the Disciples of the lord, went vnto the hye prieste, and desired of him letters to cary to Damasco, to the Sinagoges : that if he founde any of this waye (whether they were men or women) he might bring thē bound vnto Ierusalē. And when he iorneied, it fortunied that as he was come nigh to Damasco, sodenly there shined roūd about him a light from heauen, and he fel to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying to him : Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me ? And he sayde : what art thou Lorde ? And the Lord sayd : I am Jesus whome thou persecuteste. It is harde for thee to kicke agaynste the pricke. And he both trembling and astonied, sayd : lorde, what wilt thou haue me to doe ? And the lorde sayde vnto hym : aryse and goe into the citie, and it shalbe tolde thee what thou must doe. The men whiche iourneyed with hym, stode amased, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man. And Saul arose frō the earth, and when he opened hys eyes, he saw no man : But they led hym by the hād, and brought him into Damasco. And he was three dayes without sight, and neyther

did eate nor drynke. And there was a certayn disciple at Damasco, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision : Ananias ? and he sayd : beholde, I am here lorde. And the lord sayd vnto him : arise and goe into the strete (whiche is called streighte) and seke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul of Tharsus. For beholde, he prayeth, and hath seene in a vision a man, named Ananias, cummyng in to hym, and puttyng hys handes on hym, that he mighte receyue hys sighte. Then Ananias aunswered : Lorde, I haue hearde by many of thys man, howe muche euill he hath doone to thy saintes at Jerusalem : and here he hath aucthorytye of the hye pryestes, to bynde all that call on thy name. The Lorde sayde vnto hym : goe thy waye, for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my name beefore the Gentyles, and kynges, and the chyldren of Israell. For I will shewe hym, howe great thynges he muste suffer for my names sake. And Ananias wente hys way, and entred into the house, and put hys handes on hym, and sayde : brother Saul, the Lorde that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameste, hath sent me, that thou mighteste receyue thy syghte, and be filled with the holy goste. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receyued syghte, and arose and was baptised, and receiued meate and was coumforted. Then was Saul a certayne dayes with the discyples whiche were at Damasco. And straight way he preached Christe in the Sinagoges, howe that he was the sonne of God. But all that hearde hym were amased, and sayde : is not thys he that spoyled them whiche called on thys name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that entente that he mighte bring them bounde vnto the hye priestes ? But Saul encreased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes whiche dwelte at Damasco, affirming that thys was very Christe.

## THE GOSPELL

**P**ETER answered and said vnto Jesus : behold, Math. xix.  
 we haue forsaken all, and folowed thee, what  
 shal we haue therfore? Jesus sayd vnto  
 them : verely I say vnto you, that when the sonne of  
 man shal sit in the seate of his Maiestie, ye that haue  
 folowed me in the regeneracion, shall sit also vpon twelue  
 seates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israell. And euery  
 one that forsaketh house, or brethren, or sisters, or father,  
 or mother, or wyfe, or children, or landes, for my names  
 sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherite  
 euerlasting lyfe. But many that are first shalbe last, and  
 the last shalbe first.

## AT EUENSONG

The seconde lesson. Actes xxvi. vnto the ende.

## The Purification of S. Mary the virgin

**B**EHOLDE (now) prayse the Lorde : all ye ser- Ecce nunc benedictio. Psal. cxxxiii.  
 uauntes of the lord, ye that by night stand  
 in the house of the Lorde : (euen in the  
 courtes of the house of our God.)

Lift vp your handes in the Sanctuary : and prayse  
 the Lorde.

The Lorde that made heauen and yearthe : geue thee  
 blessing out of Sion.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEY and euerlastyng God, we humbly be-  
 seche thy Maiestie, that as thy onely begotten  
 sonne, was this day presented in the Temple, in

the substance of our fleshe : so graunte that we maie bee presented vnto thee, with pure and cleare myndes: By Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

The same that is appoynted for the Sondaye.

### THE GOSPEL

Luc. ii.

**W**HEN the tyme of their Purificacion (after the lawe of Moses) was come, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present hym to the Lorde, (as it is written in the Lawe of the Lorde =: euery manne child that first openeth the matrix, shalbe called holy to the lorde :) and to offre (as it is saied in the Lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtle Dooues, or two young Pignons. And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon. And the same man was iust and godly, and loked for the consolacion of Israell, and the holy Goste was in hym. And an answer had he receiued of the holy Goste, that he should not see death, excepte he firste sawe the Lordes Christe. And he came by inspiracion into the temple.

### ¶ Saint Mathies daie

*Eripe me.  
Psal. cxl.*

**D**ELYUER me, O lorde, from the euil manne :  
and preserue me from the wicked man.  
Which imagine mischief in theyr heartes :  
and stirre vp strife all the day long.

They haue sharpened theyr tongues lyke a Serpent :  
Adders poyson is vnder theyr lippes.

Kepe me, O lord, from the handes of the vngodly :  
preserue me from the wicked men, which are purposed  
to ouerthrowe my goynges.

The proude haue layed a snare for me, and spred a net  
abrode with cordes : yea, and set trappes in my way.

I sayde vnto the Lorde, thou arte my God : heare the

## AT THE COMMUNION

231

voyce of my prayes, O Lorde.

O Lorde God, thou strength of my health : thou haste couered my head in the day of battayl.

Let not the vngodly haue his desyre, O Lord : let not his mischeuous imaginacyon prosper, leste they bee too proude.

Let the myschiefe of theyr owne lippes fall vpon the head of them : that compasse me about.

Let hote burning coales fall vpon them : let them bee cast into the fyer, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp agayn.

A manne full of woordes shall not prosper vpon the yearth : euill shall hunt the wicked person, to ouerthrow hym.

Sure I am that the lorde will auenge the poore : and maynteyn the cause of the helpelesse.

The righteous also shal geue thankes vnto thy name : and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTEY God, whiche in the place of the traytor Judas, didst chose thy faythfull seruaunte Mathie, to be of the number of thy twelue Apostles : Graunt that thy church being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordred and guided by faythfull and true pastors : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**I**N those dayes, Peter stode vp in the middes of the disciples, and sayd : (the numbere of names that were together, were about an cxx.) Ye men and brethren, thys scripture must nedes haue bene fulfilled, which the holye Ghoste, throughe the mouthe of Dauid, spake Actes i.

before of Judas, whiche was guyde to them that toke  
 Jesus. For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained  
 felowship in this ministracion. And the same hath now  
 possessed a plat of ground, with the rewarde of iniquitie:  
 and when he was hanged, he burst a sunder in the middes,  
 and all his bowels gusshed out: And it is knowen vnto  
 all the inhabiteurs of Hierusalem: in so muche that  
 thesame felde is called, in theyr mother tongue, Achel—  
 dama, that is to saye, the bloude felde. For it is writtē  
 in the booke of Psalmes: his habitacion be voyde, and no  
 man be dwelling therein, and his bishoprike let an other  
 take. Wherefore, of these menne whiche haue companyed  
 with vs (al the tyme that the lorde Jesus, had al his con-  
 uersacion among vs, beginning at the baptisme of John  
 vnto that same day, that he was taken vp from vs) must  
 one be ordayned, to be a witnes with vs of his resurrec-  
 tion. And they appoynted two, Joseph whiche is called  
 Barsabas (whose sirname was Justus) and Mathias.  
 And when they prayed, they sayde: Thou Lorde, whiche  
 knowest the heartes of all menne, shew whether of these  
 two thou haste chosen: That he may take the roume of  
 this ministracion and Apostleship, from whiche Juda  
 by transgression fel, that he might goe to his own place.  
 And they gaue furth theyr lottes, and the lot fel on  
 Mathias, and he was coumpted with the eleuen Apostles.

## THE GOSPEL

Mat. xi.

**I**N that tyme Jesus aunswered, and sayde: I  
 thanke thee (O father) Lorde of heauen and  
 yearth, because thou hast hyd these thynges from  
 the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto  
 babes: verely father, euen so was it thy good pleasure.  
 All thynges are geuen ouer vnto me of my father.  
 And no manne knoweth the sonne, but the father: neither  
 knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and he  
 to whomesoeuer the sonne will open hym. Come vn—

to me all ye that labor and are laden, and I wil ease you.  
Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am  
meke and lowly in heart, and ye shal fynd rest vnto your  
soules, for my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

### ¶ The Annunciacion of the virgin Marie

**L**ORDE, I am not hye mynded: I haue no *Domine non  
est exal.  
Psal. cxxxii.*  
proude lookes.  
I doe not exercise my selfe in great matters:  
whiche are to hye for me.

But I refrayne my soule, and kepe it low, lyke as a  
chylde that is weaned from hys mother : yea, my soule  
is euen as a weaned chylde.

O Israell, trust in the Lorde : from thys tyme foorth,  
for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**W**E besече thee, Lorde, powre thy grace into  
our heartes, that as we haue knowen Christ,  
thy sonnes incarnation, by the message of an  
Angell: so by hys crosse and passion, we maye be  
brought vnto the glory of his resurreccion : Through  
the same Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

**G**OD spake once agayne vnto Ahaz, saying : re- *Esai. vii.*  
quire a token of the Lorde thy God, whether  
it be towarde the depth beneth, or towarde  
the heigth aboue. Then sayde Ahaz : I will require  
none, neyther will I tempte the Lorde. And he sayed:  
hearken to, ye of the house of Dauyd : is it not ynoughe  
for you, that ye bee grievous vnto menne, but ye muste  
greue my God also? And therefore the Lorde shall geue  
you a token : Beholde a virgin shall conceiue and beare  
a sonne, and his mother shall call hys name Emanuell.



Butter and Hony shall he eate, that he maye knowe to refuse the euill, and chose the good.

## THE GOSPEL

Luc. i.

**A**ND in the sixth moneth, the Angell Gabriell was sente from God vnto a cite of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgyn spoused to a manne, whose name was Joseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary. And the Angel went in vnto her and sayd : Haile ful of grace, the Lorde is with thee : Blessed arte thou among wecome. When she sawe hym, she was abasshed at hys saying : and caste in her mynde, what maner of salutacyon this should be. And the angel said vnto her : feare not Mary : for thou hast found grace with God. Beholde, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus : He shall be greate, and shalbe called the sonne of the highest. And the Lorde God shall geue vnto hym, the seat of his father Dauid, and he shall reigne ouer the house of Jacob for euer, and of hys kyngdom there shalbe none end. Then said Mary vnto the angel : How shall this be, seeing I knowe not a man ? And the Angel aunswered and sayde vnto her : the holy gost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the highest shall overshadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne, shall be called the sonne of God. And behold, thy cosin Elizabeth, she hath also conceyued a sonne in her age. And this is her sixth moneth, which was called baren : for with god shal nothing be vnpossible. And Mary sayde : beholde the handmayde of the lorde : be it vnto me, according to thy woorde. And the Angell departed from her.

## ¶ Saint Markes day

*Domine clamaui.*  
*Psal. cxli.*

**L**ORDE I call vpon thee, hast thee vnto me : and conside my voyce when I crye vnto thee.  
Let my prayer bee set furth in thy sighte, as the incense : and let the lifting vp of my hand be

e an euening Sacrifice.

Set a watche, O Lorde, beefore my mouth : and kepe  
the doore of my lippes.

O let not myne hearte be enclyned to any euill thyng :  
let me not be occupied in vngodly workes, with the men  
that woorke wickednesse, lest I eate of suche thynges as  
lease them.

Lette the ryghteous rather smyte me frendly : and  
proue me.

But let not their precious Balmes breake mine head :  
for, I will pray yet agaynst theyr wickednes.

Let theyr iudges be ouerthrowen in stony places : that  
they may heare my woordes, for they are swete.

Our bones lye scattered before the pit : Lyke as when  
the breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

But myne eyes looke vnto thee, O lorde God : in thee  
is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

Kepe me from the snare, whiche they haue layed for  
me : and from the trappes of the wicked dooers.

Let the vngodly fall into theyr own nettes together :  
and let me euer escape them.

Glory bee to the father, and to the sonne : and to the  
holy Gost.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer shall  
be : world without ende. Amen.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMYGHTIE God, whiche haste instructed thy  
holy Church, with the heauenly doctrine of thy  
Euangelist Sainct Marke : Geue vs grace so to  
be established by thy holy Gospell, that we be not, lyke  
chyl dren, caried away with euery blast of vaine Doctrine :  
Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

Ephes. iiii.

**V**NTO euery one of vs is geuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christe. Wherefore he sayeth: when he went vp an hie, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue giftes vnto menne. That he ascended, what meaneth it, but that he also descended first into the lowest partes of the earth? he that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp aboue all heauens, to fulfill all thinges. And the verye same made some Apostles, some prophetes, some Euangelistes, some Shepherdes and teachers: to the edifying of the saintes, to the woorke and minystracyon, euen to the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the vnitie of fayth, and knowledge of the sonne of god, vnto a perfecte man, vnto the measure of the full perfect age of Christe. That we hencefurth should be no more children, wauering and caryed about with euery winde of doctrine, by the wylinesse of men through craftines, wherby they lay awaite for vs, to deceiue vs. But let vs folow the trueth in loue, and in all thynges growe in him, which is the head, euen Christe, in whome if all the body be coupled and knit together, throughout euery ioint, wherwith one ministreth to an other (according to the operacion, as euerye parte hath his measure) he encreaseth the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe thorow loue.

## THE GOSPEL

Iohn xv.

**I**AM the true Uine, and my father is an housbande man. Euery braunche that beareth not fruite in me, he will take awaye. And euerye braunche that beareth fruite, will he pource, that it may bring furth more fruite. Nowe are ye cleane through the woordes whiche I haue spoken vnto you.

Bide in me, and I in you. As the braunche cannot beare fruite of it selfe, except it bide in the Uine: no more can ye, except ye abyde in me. I am the Uyne, ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth furth muche fruite. For without me, can ye doe nothing. If a manne byde not in me, he is caste foorth as a braunche, and is withered: And menne gather them, and caste them into the fyer, and they burne. If ye byde in me, and my woordes abyde in you, aske what ye will, and it shalbe dooen for you. Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare muche fruite, and become my Disciples. As the father hath loued me, euē so haue I also loued you. Continue ye in my loue. If ye kepe my commaundementes, ye shall byde in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commaundementes, and abyde in hys loue. These thynges haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioye mighte remayne in you, and that your ioy might be full.

### ¶ Saint Philip and James

### ¶ AT MATTINS

The seconde lesson. Actes viii. *vnto* When the Apostles.

### AT THE COMMUNION

**B**EHOLDE, how good and ioyfull a thing it is: *Ecce quam bonum. Psalm cxxxiii.*  
 brethren to dwell together in vnitie.  
 It is lyke the precious oyntmente vpon the head, that ran down vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons bearde, and wente downe to the skirtes of hys clothing.

Lyke the dewe of Hermon: whiche fell vpon the Hyll of Sion.

For there the Lorde promised hys blessing: and lyfe for euermore.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

## THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whome truely to knowe is euerlasting lyfe: Graunt vs perfectly to knowe thy sonne Jesus Christe, to bee the way, the trueth and the lyfe, as thou hast taught saint Philip, and other the Apostles: Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

ames i.

**I**AMES the seruaunt of God, and of the Lorde Jesus Christe, sendeth greeting to the twelue Tribes, whiche are scattered abrode. My brethren, counte it for an excedyng ioye, when ye fall into diuerse temptacions: Knowyng thys, that the trying of youre faythe, gendreth pacyence: and lette pacyence haue her perfecte woorke, that ye may bee perfecte and sounde, lackyng nothyng. If anye of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of him that geueth it: euen God, whiche geueth to all men indifferentlye, and casteth no man in the teeth, and it shalbe geuen hym. But let hym aske in fayth, and wauer not: for he that doubteth, is like a waue of the sea, whiche is toste of the windes, and caryed with violence. Neyther let that man thynke, that he shall receyue any thing of the Lorde.

A waueryng mynded manne, is vnstable in all hys wayes. Let the brother whiche is of lowe degree, reioyce when he is exalted. Agayne, let him that is ryche, reioyce when he is made lowe. For euen as the flower of the Grasse, shall he passe away. For as the sunne riseth with heate, and the grasse withereth, and his flower fallett away, and the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth: euen so shall the ryche man perishe in hys wayes. Happie is the man that endureth temptacyon: For when he is tryed he shall receiue the croune of lyfe, which the Lorde hath promised to them that loue hym.

## THE GOSPEL

**A**ND Jesus sayde vnto hys disciples, let not Iohn xiii. your hearte bee troubled. Ye beleue in God, beleue also in me. In my fathers house are many Mansions. If it were not so, I woulde haue tolde you. I goe to prepare a place for you. And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come agayne and receyue you, euen vnto my selfe : that where I am, there may ye bee also. And whither I goe, ye knowe, and the waye ye knowe. Thomas sayeth vnto hym. Lorde wee knowe not whither thou goeste. And howe is it possible for vs to knowe the waye? Jesus sayeth vnto hym : I am the way, and the truth, and the life : No man cometh vnto the father but by me : if ye had knowen me, ye had knowen my father also : And now ye knowe hym, and haue seen hym. Philip sayeth vnto him : Lord shewe vs the father, and it suffiseth vs. Jesus sayeth vnto him, haue I bene so long tyme with you : and yet haste thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath sene me, hath sene my father, and how sayest thou then, shew vs the father? Beleuest thou not that I am in the father, and the Father in me? The woordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe : But the father that dwelleth in me, is he that dooeth the woorkes. Beleue me that I am in the father, and the father in me. Or elles beleue me for the woorkes sake. Verely, verely I say vnto you : he that beleueth on me, the workes that I do, the same shal he doe also, and greater woorkes then these shall he do, because I goe vnto my father. And whatsoever ye aske in my name, that will I dooe, that the father may be glorified by the sonne. If ye shall aske any thyng in my name, I will doe it.

¶ **Saint Barnabe Apostle**

## AT MATTINS

The seconde lesson. Actes xiiii. vnto the ende.

*Vox mea ad  
dominum.  
Psal. cxlii.*

**I** CRYED vnto the Lord with my voyce : yea euen  
vnto the Lord did I make my supplicacion.

I powred out my complayntes before him :  
and shewed him of my trouble.

When my spirite was in heauines, thou kneweste my  
path : in the waye wherein I walked, haue they priuely  
layed a snare for me.

I loked also vpon my right hande : and see, there was  
no man that would knowe me.

I had no place to flye vnto : and no man cared for my  
soule.

I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and sayd : Thou art my  
hope and my porcion in the lande of the liuing.

Consider my complaynt : for I am brought very low.

O delyuer me from my persecutours : for they are to  
strong for me.

Bryng my soule out of prieson, that I may geue thanks  
vnto thy name : which thing if thou wilt graunt me, then  
shall the righteous resort vnto my company.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning, is now. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**L**ORDE almightie, whiche hast indued thy holy  
Apostle Barnabas, with singuler giftes of thy  
holy goste : let vs not be destytute of thy many-  
folde giftes, nor yet of grace to vse them alway to thy  
honour and glory : Through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

*Actes xi.*

**T**YDINGES of these thinges came vnto the eares  
of the congregacyon, whiche was in Hieru-  
salem. And they sente furth Barnabas, that  
he should goe vnto Antioche. Which when he came,  
and had seene the grace of God, was glad and ex-  
horted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would  
continually cleaue vnto the Lorde. For he was a good

man, and ful of the holy gost and of fayth, and much people was added vnto the Lorde. Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seke Saul. And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioche. And it chaused, that a whole yere they had theyr conuersacyon with the congregacion there, and taught muche people, inso-muche that the disciples of Antioche were the first that were called Christen. In those dayes came Prophetes from the citie of Hierusalem vnto Antioche. And there stode vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirite, that there should be great dearth throughout al the world, which came to passe in the Emperour Claudius dayes. Then the disciples, euery man accordyng to his habilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren whiche dwelt in Jewry : which thyng they also dyd, and sent it to the elders by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

## THE GOSPEL

**T**HIS is my commaundemente, that ye loue together as I haue loued you. Greater loue hath no man, then thys : that a man bestowe his lyfe for hys frendes. Ye are my frendes, if ye doe whatsoeuer I commaunde you. Hencefurth call I you not seruauntes, for the seruaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you haue I called frendes : for all thynges that I haue heard of my father, haue I opened to you : ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordayned you to goe and bring furth fruit, and that your fruit shoulde remaine : that whatsoeuer ye aske of the father in my name, he may geue it you. Iohn xv.

## ¶ AT EUENSONG

The seconde lesson. Act. xv. (vnto) After certayne dayes.

## ¶ Saint John Baptist

## PROPER LESSONS AT MATTINS

The first lesson. Malach. iiii. *vnto the ende.*

The seconde lesson. Mat. iiii. *vnto the ende.*



*Domine exaudi.  
Psal. cxliii.*

**H**EARE my prayer, O Lord, and conside my desyre : herken vnto me for thy trueth and righteousnes sake.

And entre not into iudgement with thy seruaunt : for in thy sighte shall no man liuing be iustified.

For the enimie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life down to the ground : he hath layed me in the darkenes, as the men that haue bene long dead.

Therefore is my spirite vexed within me : and my heart within me is desolate.

Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse vpon al thy workes : yea I exercise my self in ye workes of thy hādes.

I stretche foorth my handes vnto thee : my soule gaspeth vnto thee, as a thirstie lande.

Heare me O Lord, and that soone, for my spirite wexeth faynt : hyde not thy face from me, lest I be lyke vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

O let me heare thy louyng kyndenesse betymes in the mornyng, for in thee is my trust : shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

Delyuer me, O Lorde, from myne enemyes : for I flye vnto thee to hyde me.

Teache me to do the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God : let thy louing spirite leade me foorth vnto the land of righteousnes.

Quicken me O Lorde, for thy names sake : and for thy ryghteousnes sake, bryng my soule out of trouble.

And of thy goodnes slay myne enemyes : and destroye all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruaunt.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**A**Lmighty God, by whose prouidence thy seruaunte John Baptiste was wonderfully borne, and sente

to prepare the way of thy sonne our sauour by preaching of penance : make vs so to folowe his doctrine and holy lyfe, that we may truely repent accordyng to his preachyng, and after his example constantly speake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffre for the truethes sake : thorough Jesus Christ our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

**B**E of good chere my people, O ye Prophetes Esai. xl. comfort my people, sayeth your God, comfort Jerusalem at the heart, and tell her, that her trauayle is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that she hath receiued of the Lordes hand sufficiēt correction for all her sinnes. A voyce crieth in wyldernes, prepare the way of the Lorde in the wyldernes, make straight the path for oure God in the desert. Let all valleyes be exalted, and euery mountayne and hyll be layde lowe : whatso is croked, let it be made straight, and let the rough be made plain fieldes. For the glory of the lord shall appeare, and all fleshe shall at once se it : for why? the mouth of the Lorde hath spoken it.

Thesame voyce spake. Nowe crye. And the prophet answered : what shall I crye? that all fleshe is grasse, and that all the goodlynnes therof is as the floure of the felde. The grasse is withered, the floure falleth awaye. Euen so is the people as grasse, when the breath of the Lorde bloweth vpon them. Neuerthelesse, whether the grasse wyther, or that the floure fade away, yet the worde of our God endureth for euer. Go vp vnto the hye hil (O Siō) thou that bringest good tydinges, lift vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Jerusalem : Lift it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Juda : Beholde your God : behold, the lorde God shall come with power, and beare rule with his arme. Beholde, he bryngeth his treasure with hym, and his workes go before hym. He shall feede his flocke lyke an herdman. He shall gather the lambes together with his arme, and carye them in his bosome,

and shall kyndely entreat those that beare yong.

## THE GOSPEL

Luc. i.

**E**LIZABETHES tyme came that she should be deliuered, and she brought furth a sonne. And her neighbours and her cosyns heard howe the Lorde had shewed great mercy vpo her, and they reioysed with her. And it fortuneth, that in the eight day they came to circūcise the child : and called his name Zacharias after the name of his father. And his mother answered and sayd: not so, but he shalbe called John. And they sayd vnto her, There is none in thy kynred that is named with this name. And they made signes to his father, how he would haue hym called. And he asked for writyng tables, and wrote, saying : his name is Jhon. And they meruailed all. And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue also, and he spake and praysed God. And fere came on all them that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these sayinges were noysed abroad throughout all the hyll country of Jury : and all they that heard the layd the vp in their heartes, saying : what maner of childe shal this be? And the hand of the Lorde was with hym. And his father Zacharias was fylled with the holy ghost, and prophecied, saying : Praysed be the lorde God of Israell, for he hath visited and redemed his people. And hath raysed vp an horne of saluacion vnto vs, in the house of his seruaunt Dauid. Euen as he promised by the mouth of his holy prophetes, whiche were sence the worlde begā. That we should be sauēd from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs. That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remēbre his holy couenaunt. And that he would perfourm the othe which he sware to our father Abrahā for to geue vs. That we deliuered out of the hādes of our enemies, might serue hym without feare, all the daies of our life in suche holines and righteousnes as are acceptable before him. And thou child shalt be called the prophet of the highest, for thou shalt go before the face of

the Lorde to prepare his wayes : to geue knowledge of saluacion vnto his people for the remission of synnes. Thorough the tendre mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from an hye hath visited vs. To geue light to them that sate in darkenes and in the shadow of death, to guide our fete into the waye of peace. And the childe grewe and weaxed strong in spirit, and was in wyldernes till the day came, when he shoulde shewe himselfe vnto the Israelites.

## PROPRE LESSONS AT EUENSONG

The first lesson. Malach. iii. vnto the ende.

The second lesson. Mat. xiiii (vnto) when Iesus heard.

## ¶ Saint Peters day

## AT MATTYNS

The second lesson. Act. iii. vnto the ende.

## ¶ AT THE COMMUNION

**B**LESSED be the Lorde my strengthe : whiche *Benedictus dominus. Psal. cxliiii.* teacheth my handes to warre, and my fyngers to fight.

My hope and my fortresse, my castle, and deliuerer, my defender in whome I truste : whiche subdueth my people that is vnder me.

Lord, what is man that thou hast suche respecte vnto him? or the sonne of man, that thou so regardest him?

Man is lyke a thyng of noughte : his tyme passeth away like a shadow.

Bowe thy heauens, O Lorde, and come doune : touche the mountaines and they shall smoke.

Caste furth the lightnyng, and teare them : shote out thyne arrowes and consume them.

Sende doune thyne hand from aboue : deliuer me and take me out of the great waters, frō the hand of straunge children.

Whose mouth talketh of vanitie : and their right hande is a ryght hand of wikednes.

I will syng a newe song vnto thee O God : and syng praises vnto thee vpon a ten strynged Lute.

Thou that geuest victorye vnto kynges : and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruaunte from the peril of the sworde.

Saue me, and deliuer me from the hande of straunge children : whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their righte hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

That our sonnes maye growe vp as the yong plantes : and that oure daughters maie bee as the pollished corners of the temple.

That our garners may be ful and plenteous with al maner of store : that our shepe may bring furth thousandes and ten thousandes in our stretes.

That our Oxen may be strong to labor, that there be no decay : no leadyng into captiuitie, and no complainyng in our stretes.

Happy are the people that bee in suche a case : yea blessed are the people whiche haue the Lorde for their God.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whiche by thy sonne Jesus Christe haste geuen to thy Apostle saincte Peter many excellent giftes, and commaundeste him earnestly to feede thy flocke : make wee beseche thee, all bishops and pastors diligently to preache thy holy woorde, and the people obediently to folowe thesame, that they maye receiue the croune of euerlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

### THE EPISTLE

Actes xii.

**A**thesame tyme Herode the kyng stretched furthe his handes to vexce certaine of the congregacion. And he kylled James the brother of John wyth the sworde. And because he sawe that it pleased the Jewes, he proceded farther and tooke Peter also. Then were the dayes of swete breade. And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, and de-

liuered hym to foure quaternions of souldiers to be kept, entending after Easter to bring him furth to the people. And Peter was kepte in prison, but prayer was made without ceassyng, of the cōgregacion vnto God for him. And when Herode would haue brought him out vnto the people, thesame night slept Peter betwene two souldiers bound, with two chaynes: And the kepers before the doore, kept the prison. And beholde, the angel of the Lord was there present, and a light shyned in the habitation. And he smote Peter on the syde, and stiered hym vp, saying: arise vp quickly. And his chaynes fell of from his handes. And the angel sayd vnto hym: gyrde thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. And he sayth vnto hym: cast thy garment about thee and folowe me. And he came out and folowed him, and wyst not that it was truth whiche was done by the angel, but thought he had seen a vision. When they were past the first and the secōd watche, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, whiche opened to them by the owne accorde. And they went out, and passed thorough one strete, and furthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himselfe, he sayd: now I knowe of a suertie that the Lord hath sent his angell, and hath deliuered me out of the hande of Herode, and from all the waityng for of the people of the Jewes.

## THE GOSPELL

**W**HEN Jesus came into the coastes of the citie Math. xvi. whiche is called Cesaria Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying: whom do men say that I the sonne of man am? They sayd: some say that thou art Jhon Baptiste, some Helias, some Jeremias, or one of the noumbre of the prophetes. He sayeth vnto them: but whō say ye that I am? Simon Peter answered, and sayd: Thou art Christ the sonne of

the lyuing God. And Jesus answered, and said vnto him : happy art thou Simon the sonne of Jonas, for fleshe and bloud hath not opened that vnto thee : but my father whiche is in heauen. And I say vnto thee, that thou art Peter : and vpon this rocke I will buylde my congregacion. And the gates of hel shall not preuail against it. And I wil geue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heauen. And whatsoeuer thou byndest in earth, shalbe bound in heauen : and whatsoeuer thou locest in earth, shalbe loced in heauen.

## AT EUENSONG

The second lesson. Act. iiii. vnto the ende.

### ¶ Saint Mary Magdalene

*Lauda anima  
mea. Psal.  
cxlvi.*

**P**RAYSE the Lorde, O my soule : whyle I lyue will I praise the Lord, yea as long as I haue any being, I will syng prayses vnto my God.  
O put not your trust in princes : nor in any childe of man, for there is no helpe in them.

For when the breath of man goeth furth : he shal turne againe to his yearth, and then all his thoughtes perish.

Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe : and whose hope is in the Lorde his God.

Whiche made heauen and yearth, the sea and all that therin is : whiche kepeth his promyse for euer.

Which helpeth them to right that suffre wrong : which fedeth the hungry.

The Lorde loceth menne out of prison : the Lorde geueth sight to the blynde.

The Lord helpeth them vp that are fallen : the Lorde careth for the righteous.

The Lorde careth for the straungers, he defendeth the fatherles and wydowe : as for the waye of the vngodly, he turneth it vp syde doune.

The Lorde thy God, O Sion, shalbe kyng for euer-nore : and throughout all generacions.

Glory be to the father etc. As it was in the etc. Amen.

## THE COLLECT

**M**ERCYFUL father geue vs grace, that we neuer presume to synne thorough the example of any creature, but if it shall chaunce vs at any tyme o offende thy diuine maiestie : that then we may truely repent and lament thesame, after the example of Mary Magdalene, and by lyuely fayth obtaine remission of all our sinnes, through the only merites of thy sonne our auour Christ.

## THE EPISTLE

**W**HOSOEUER findeth an honest faithful woman, Prouerb. xxxi. she is muche more worth then perles. The heart of her husband may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall in no pouertie. She will do hym good and not euill, all the dayes of her lyfe. She occupieth woll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes. he is lyke a marchauntes ship that bringeth her vitayles from a farre. She is vp in the night season to prouide meat for her houshold, and fode for her maydens. She considereth land and byeth it, and with the fruites of her handes she planteth a vyneyarde. She girdeth her loynes with strength, and courageth her armes. And yf she perceyue that her huswifery doeth good, her candle goth not out by night. She layeth her fyngers to the spindle : and her hand taketh holde of the distaffe. She openeth her hande to the poore, yea she stretcheth furth her handes to suche as haue nede. She feareth not that the colde of wynter shall hurt her house, for all her houshold folkes are clothed with skarlet. She maketh her selfe fayre ornamentes, her clothing is white silke and purple. Her husband is muche set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the land. She maketh clothe of silke and selleth it, and deliuereth gyrdles into the marchaunt. Strength and honour is her



Yongmen and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lorde : for his name only is excellent, and his prayse aboue heauen and yearth.

He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saintes shall praise hym : euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Glory be to the father etc. As it was in the etc. Amen.

#### THE COLLECT

**G**RAUNT, O mercifull God, that as thyne holy Apostle James leauyng his father and all that he had, without delay, was obedient vnto the calling of thy sonne Jesus Christ, and folowed hym : So we forsakyng all worldly and carnall affeccions, may be euermore ready to folowe thy cōmaundementes, thorough Jesus Christ our lord.

#### THE EPISTLE

**I**N those daies came prophetes frō the citie of Jerusalem vnto Antioche. And there stode vp one of thē, named Agabus, and signified by the spirite, that there shoulde be great derth thoroughout all the world, whiche came to passe in the Emperour Claudius daies. Then the disciples, euery man accordyng to his habilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Jury, which thing they also dyd, and sēt it to the elders, by the handes of Barnabas and Saul. At the same tyme Herode the kyng stretched furth his handes to vexe certain of the congregaciō. And he kylled James the brother of John with the sworde. And because he sawe that it pleased the Jewes, he proceded farther and toke Peter also.

#### THE GOSPELL

**T**HEN came to him the mother of Zebedes children, with her sonnes, worshippyng hym and desyryng a certain thing of hym. And he sayd vnto her : what wilt thou ? She sayd vnto him : Graunt that these my two sonnes may sit, the one

on thy righthand and the other on thy lefte, in thy kingedome. But Jesus answered and sayd : ye wot not what ye aske. Are ye able to drynke of the cup that I shall drynke of, and to bee baptised with the baptisme, that I am baptised with? They sayde vnto hym, we are : He sayde vnto them : ye shal drynke in deede of my cuppe, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptised with : but to syt on my right hand and on my left, is not myne to geue : but it shall chaunce vnto them that it is prepared for of my father. And when the ten heard this, they disdayned at the two brethren. But Jesus called them vnto hym, and sayde : ye knowe that the princes of the nacions haue dominion ouer them, and they that are greate menne, exercise authoritie vpon them : It shall not be so amonge you. But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister, and whosoeuer wilbe chiefe amonge you, let hym be your seruaunte. Euen as the sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to geue his life a redempcion for many.

### Saint Bartholomewe

**N**OT vnto vs (O Lorde) not vnto vs, but vnto *Non nob*  
thy name geue the praise : for thy louyng *domine.*  
mercy, and for thy truthe sake. *cxv.*

Wherefore shall the heathen say : where is nowe their God?

As for our God he is in heauen : he hath done whatsoever pleased him.

Their Idoles are syluer and gold : euen the woorke of mens handes.

They haue mouthes and speake not : eyes haue they and see not.

They haue eares, and heare not : noses haue they and smel not.

They haue handes and handle not : feete haue they and walke not, neither speake they thorough their throte.

They that make them are lyke vnto them : and so are all suche that put their trust in them.

But the house of Israel, trust thou in the Lorde : he is their succour and defence.

Ye house of Aaron put your trust in the Lorde : he is their helper and defender.

Ye that feare the Lorde, truste ye in the Lorde : he is their helper and defender.

The lorde hath been myndefull of vs, and he shall blesse vs : euen he shall blesse the house of Israell, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

He shall blesse them that feare the Lorde : both small and great.

The Lorde shall increace you more and more : you and your children.

Ye are the blessed of the Lorde : whiche made heauen and yearth.

All the whole heauens are the lordes : the yerthe hath he geuen vnto the children of men.

The dead prayse not thee (O lorde) : neither all they that go doune into the silence.

But we will prayse the Lorde : from this tyme furth for euer more.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng etc. Amen.

#### THE COLLECT

**O** ALMIGHTIE and euerlastyng God, whiche haste geuen grace to thy Apostle Bartholomewe truly to beleue and to preache thy worde : graūt we beseeche thee, vnto thy Church, both to loue that he beleued, and to preache that he taught : thorough Christ our Lorde.

#### THE EPISTLE

Actes v.

**B**Y the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders shewed among the people. And they were altogether with one accorde in Salomons porche. And of other durste no man

ioyne himselfe to them : neuertheles the people magnified them. The nombre of them that beleued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more : inso-muche that they brought the sicke into the stretes, and layde them on beddes and couches, that at the leaste waye the shadowe of Peter, whē he came by, might shadowe some of them (and that they might all be deliuered from their infirmities.) There came also a multitude out of the cities rounde about, vnto Jerusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirites. And they were healed euery one.

## THE GOSPELL

**A**ND there was a strife among them, which of Luc. xxii. them should seme to be the greatest. And he sayd vnto them : the kinges of nacions reigne ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them are called gracious Lordes : But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest among you, shalbe as the yonger : and he that is chiefe ; shalbe as he that doth minister. For whether is greater he that sytteth at meate, or he that serueth ? Is not he that sitteth at meate ? But I am amōg you, as he that ministreth. Ye are they, which haue bidden with me in my temptacions. And I appoynt vnto you a kyngdome, as my father hath appointed to me, that ye may eate and drynke at my table in my kingdome, and sytte on seates iudging the xii. tribes of Israel.

## ¶ Sayncte Matthewe

**O**PRAISE the Lord all ye heathen : prayse hym Laudate dominū omnes Gentes. Psal. cxvii. all ye nacions.  
For his mercifull kyndnes is euer more and more towarde vs : and the trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.  
As it was in the beginning. etc. Amen.

· THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whiche by thy blessed sonne dyddest call Mathewe from the receipte of custome to be an Apostle and Euangelist: Graunt vs grace to forsake all couetous desires and inordinate loue of riches, and to folowe thy sayed sonne Jesus Christ: who lyueth and reigneth. etc.

THE EPISTLE

Cor. iiii.

**S**EYNG that we haue suche an office, euen as God hath had mercye on vs, we go not out of kynde, but haue cast from vs the clokes of vnhonestye, and walke not in craftines, neither handle we the worde of God deceitfully, but open the trueth, and reporte our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God. If our gospel be yet hid, it is hid among them that are lost, in whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them whiche beleue not, leste the light of the gospell of the glory of Christe (whiche is the image of God) should shyne vnto them. For we preache not our selues, but Christe Jesus to be the Lorde, and oure selues youre seruauntes, for Jesus sake. For it is God that commaunded the light to shyne out of darkenes, whiche hath shyned in our heartes, for to geue the light of the knowlege of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christe.

THE GOSPELL

lath. ix.

**A**ND as Jesus passed forth frō thence, he sawe a mā (named Mathewe) sitting at the receipt of custome, and he sayd vnto him, folowe me: and he arose and folowed him. And it came to passe as Jesus sate at meate in his house: beholde, many Publicans also and synners that came, sate downe with Jesus and his disciples. And when the Phariseis sawe it, they sayd vnto his disciples: why eateth your

Master with Publicanes and synners? But when Jesus heard that, he sayed vnto them: They that be strong nede not the phisicion, but they that are sicke. Goe ye rather and learne what that meaneth: I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, for I am not come to cal the righteous, but synners to repentaunce.

### ¶ Saynte Michaell and all Angels

**P**RAYSE the Lorde (ye seruantes) O prayse the name of the Lorde. *Laudate pueri. Psal. cxlii.*  
 Blessed be the name of the Lorde: from this tyme furth for euermore.

The Lordes name is praysed: from the risyng vp of the Sunne, vnto the goyng downe of thesame.

The Lorde is hye aboue all heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

Who is lyke vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwellyng so hye: and yet humbleth himselfe to beholde the thynges that are in heauen and earth?

He taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the myre.

That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

He maketh the baren woman to kepe house: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECT

**E**UERLASTYNG God, which haste ordayned and constituted the seruices of all Angels and mē in a wonderfull ordre: mercifully graunt that they whiche alwaye doe thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appoyntment succour and defende vs in earth: through Jesus Christe our Lorde. etc.

### THE EPISTLE

Apoca. xii.

**T**HERE was a great battaile in heauen : Michael and his Angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his Angels, and preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen. And the great dragon that olde serpent, called the deuill and Sathanas, was cast out, whiche deceiueth all the worlde. And he was cast into the earth, and his Angels were cast out also with him. And I heard a loude voyce, saying : in heauen is now made saluacion and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ. For the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, whiche accused them before our God day and night. And they ouercame him by the bloud of the lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death. Therefore reioyce heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe vnto the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea : for the deuill is come downe vnto you, whiche hath great wrathe, because he knoweth that he hathe but a shorte tyme.

## THE GOSPELL

Mat. xviii.

**A**T thesame tyme came the disciples vnto Jesus, saying : who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen? Jesus called a childe vnto hym, and sette hym in the myddest of them, and sayed : Verely I saye vnto you, excepte ye turne and become as children, ye shall not entre into the kyngdome of heauen. Whosoeuer therfore humbleth hymselfe as this childe, that same is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen. And whosoeuer receyueth such a childe in my name, receyueth me. But whoso doth offende one of these lyleons which beleue in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe vnto the worlde, because of offences : necessary it is that offences come : But woe vnto the manne, by whom the offence cometh. Wherefore, yf thy hande or thy foote

hynder thee, cut him of, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to entre into life halt or maimed, rather thē thou shouldest (hauing two handes or two fete) be cast into euerlasting fyre. And yf thine iye offende thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. It is better for thee to entre into life with one iye, rather then (hauing ii. iyes) to be cast into hell fyre. Take hede that ye despise not one of these lytleons. For I saye vnto you: that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my father, whiche is in heauen.

### ¶ Saint Luke euangelist

**B**Y the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee O) Syon. *Super flumina. Psal. cxxxvii.*  
As for our harpes we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therin.

For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song and melodye in our heauines: sing vs one of the songes of Sion.

Howe shall we syng the Lordes song: in a straunge land?

If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my ryght hande forget her cunnyng.

If I doe not remembre thee, let my tong cleaue to the rofe of my mouth: yea if I preferre not Jerusalem in my myrth.

Remembre the chyldren of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Jerusalem, howe they sayed: downe with it, downe with it euen to the grounde.

O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea happye shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

Blessed shall he be, that taketh thy chyldren: and throweth them against the stones.

Glory be to the etc. As it was in the begynnyng. etc.

### THE COLLECT



**A**LMIGHTIE God whiche calledst Luke the phisicion, whose prayse is in the gospell, to be a phisicion of the soule : it may please thee by the holosome medicines of his doctryne, to heale all the diseases of our soules, through thy sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde.

## THE EPISTLE

ii Tim. iii.

**W**ATCHE thou in all thinges, suffre afflictions, doe the worke thoroughly of an Euangelyst, fulfyll thyne office vnto the vtmoste, be sobre.

For I am now ready to be offred, and the tyme of my departing is at hand. I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled my course, I haue kept the fayth. From hencefurth there is layed vp for me a crowne of righteousness, whiche the Lorde (that is a righteous iudge) shall geue me at that day : not to me only, but vnto all them also that loue his commyng. Doe thy dyligence, that thou mayst come shortly vnto me. For Demas hath forsaken me, and loueth this presente worlde, and is departed vnto Thessalonica. Crescens is gone to Galacia, Titus vnto Dalmacia, only Lucas is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee, for he is profyt-able vnto me for the ministracion. And Tichicus haue I sent to Ephesus : The cloke that I left at Troada with Carpus, when thou comest, bryng with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchemēt. Alexander the coppersmith did me muche euyll : the Lorde rewarde him accordyng to his dedes, of whom be thou ware also. For he hath greatly withstande our wordes.

## THE GOSPEL

Luc. x.

**T**HE Lorde appointed other seenty (and two) also, and sente them two and two before hym into euery citie and place, whither he himselfe would come. Therfore sayd he vnto them : the haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe. Praye ye therefore the Lorde of the haruest, to sende furthe labou-

rers into the haruest. Go your wayes : beholde, I sende you foorth as lambes among wolues. Beare no wallet, neither scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the waye : into whatsoever house ye entre, fyrst saie, peace be to this house. And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him, if not, it shall returne to you againe. And in thesame house tary styll, eatyng and drinking suche as they geue. For the labourer is worthy of his reward.

### ¶ Symon and Jude Apostles

**O** PRAYSE God in his holynes : praise him in *Laudate dominum. Ps. cl.*  
the fyrmament of his power.

Prayse him in his noble actes : prayse him accordyng to his excellent greatnesse.

Prayse him in the sounde of the trumpet : prayse hym vpon the lute and harpe.

Prayse hym in the cymbales and daunse : praise him vpon the stringes and pipe.

Prayse him vpon the wel tuned cymbales : praise hym vpon the loud cymbales.

Let euery thyng that hath breth prayse the lord.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginning. etc.

### THE COLLECTE

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whiche hast builded the congregacion vpon the foundation of the Apostles and prophetes, Jesu Christ himselfe beyng the head corner stone : graunte vs so to bee ioyned together in vnitie of spirite by their doctrine, that we maye be made an holye temple acceptable to thee : throughe Jesu Christe oure Lorde.

### THE EPISTLE

Iude i.

**I**UDAS the seruaunte of Jesu Christe, the brother of James, to them whiche are called and sanctified in God the father, and preserued in Jesu Christe: Mercy vnto you and peace, and loue be multiplied. Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to wryte vnto you of the common saluacion, it was nedeful for me to wryte vnto you, to exhort you that ye shoulde continuallye labour in the faith, which was once geuen vnto the saintes. For there are certain vngodly men craftely crept in, of which it was written afore tyme vnto suche iudgement. They turne the grace of our God vnto wantonnes, and denye God (which is the only lorde) and our lord Jesus Christ. My mynde is therfore to putte you in remembraunce, for as muche as ye once knowe this, how that the lord (after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt) destroyed them which afterward beleued not. The Angels also which kept not their firste estate, but left their own habitiō, he hath reserued in euerlastīg chaines vnder darknes, vnto the iudgement of the great daye: euen as Sodom and Gomor, and the Cities aboute them whiche in like maner defiled themselues with fornicacion, and folowed straunge fleshe, are set furth for an exauple; and suffre the paine of eternall fyre: likewyse these beyng deceyued by dreames, defyle the fleshe, despise rulers, and speake euell of them that are in auctoritie.

## THE GOSPELL

Iohn xv.

**T**HIS commaunde I you, that ye loue together. If the world hate you, ye know y<sup>t</sup> it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the worlde, the world would loue his owne. Howbeit, because ye are not of the worlde, but I haue chosen you out of the worlde, therefore the worlde hateth you. Remembre the worde that I sayed vnto you, the seruaunt is not greater then the lorde. If they haue persecu-

ted me, they will also persecute you. If they haue kepte my saying, they wil kepe yours also. But al these thinges will they doe vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sente me. If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should haue had no synne : but nowe haue they nothyng to cloke their synne withall. He that hateth me, hateth my father also. If I had not done among them the workes which none other mā did, they should haue had no synne. But nowe haue they both seen and hated : not onely me but also my father. But this happeneth that the saying myght be fulfilled that is writen in their lawe. They hated me without a cause. But when the comforter is come, whom I wyll sende vnto you from the father, euen the spirite of trueth (whiche procedeth of the father) he shall testifie of me. And ye shal beare witnes also, because ye haue been with me from the beginnyng.

### ¶ All Saynctes

#### PROPRE LESSONS AT MATTYNS

The first lesson Sapi. iii. *vnto* blessed is rather the Baren.

The second lesson. Hebre xi. xii. Saynctes by fayth subdued *vnto*  
If ye indure chastisyng.

#### AT THE COMMUNION

**O** SYNG vnto the Lorde a newe song : let the congregation of saynctes prayse hym. *Cantate dñō.  
Psal. cxlix.*

Let Israel reioyce in him that made him : and  
let the children of Syon be ioyful in their kyng.

Let them prayse his name in the daunce : let them syng  
prayses vnto him with tabret and harpe.

For the Lord hath pleasure in his people : and helpeth  
the meke hearted.

Let the saynctes be ioyfull with glory : let them reioyce  
in their beddes.

Let the prayses of God be in their mouth : and a two  
edged sworde in their handes.

To be auenged of the heathen : and to rebuke the people.  
 To bynde their kinges in chaynes : and their nobles  
 with lynkes of yron.

That they may be auenged of them, as it is written :  
 suche honor haue all his Saynctes.

Glory be to the father and to the sonne. etc.

As it was in the beginnyng. etc. Amen.

#### THE COLLECT

**A**LMIGHTIE God whiche haste knitte together  
 thy electe in one Communion and felowship in  
 the misticall body of thy sonne Christe our Lord:  
 graunt vs grace so to folow thy holy Saynctes in all  
 vertues and godly liuyng, that we maye come to those  
 inspeakeable ioyes, whiche thou hast prepared for all them  
 that vnfaynedly loue thee, through Jesus Christe.

#### THE EPISTLE

Apoca. vii.

**B**EHOLDE, I John sawe an other Angell ascende  
 from the rising of the Sūne, whiche had the sea  
 of the lyuyng God, and he cryed with a loue  
 voyce to the foure Angels (to whom power was geue  
 to hurt the earth and the sea) saying : Hurt not the eart  
 neither the sea, neither the trees, tyll we haue sealed th  
 seruauntes of our God, in their foreheades. And I hear  
 the nombre of them whiche were sealed, and there wer  
 sealed an C. and xliiii. M. of all the tribes of the childre :  
 of Israel.

Of the tribe of Juda were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Gad were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Aser were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Neptalim were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Symeon were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Leuy were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed xii. M.

Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed xii. M.

After this I behelde, and loe, a great multitude (which no manne could nombre) of all nacions and people, and tongues stode before the seate and before the lambe, clothed with long white garmentes, and Palmes in theyr handes, and cried with a loude voyce, saying : saluacione ascribed to him that sitteth vpon the seate of our god, and vnto the lambe. And al the Angels stode in the compassse of the seate, and of the elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the seate on their faces, and worshipped Iod, saying : Amen. Blessyng and glory, and wisdom, and thankes and honor, and power, and might be vnto our God for euermore. Amen.

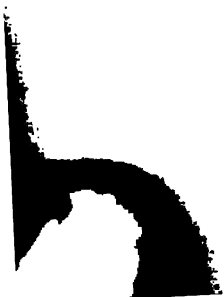
### THE GOSPELL

[ESUS seing the people, went vp into the mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to hym, and after that he hadde opened his mouth, he taught them, saying : Blessed are the poore spirite, for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen. Blessed are they that morne : for they shall receyue comfort. Blessed are the meke : for they shall receyue the inheritance of the earth. Blessed are they whiche hunger and thirst after righteousnes : for they shal be satisfied. Blessed are the mercifull : for they shall obtaine mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shal see God. Blessed are the peacemakers : for they shalbe called the children of God. Blessed are they whiche suffre persecution for righteousnes sake : for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen. Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute you, and shall falsly saye all maner of euill sayinges against you for my sake : reioyce and be glad, for great is youre rewarde in heauen. For so persecuted they the prophetes whiche were before you. Math. v

### PROPRE LESSONS AT EUENSONG

The first lesson. Sapi. v. (*vnto*) His ielosy also.

The second lesson. Apoca. xix. (*vnto*) And I saw an Angell stand.



# THE SVPPER

of the Lorde, and the holy Communion, commonly called  
the Masse.

**S**O many as intende to bee partakers of the holy Communion, shall sygnifie their names to the Curate, ouer night : or els in the morning, afore the beginning of Matins, or immediatly after.

And if any of those be an open and notorious euill liuer, so that the congregacion by hym is offended, or haue doon any wrong to his neighbours, by worde, or dede : The Curate shall call hym, and aduertise hym, in any wise not to presume to the lordes table, vntill he haue openly declared hymselfe, to haue truly repented, and amended his former naughtie life : that the congregacion maie thereby be satisfied, whiche afore were offended : and that he haue recompensed the parties, whom he hath doon wrong vnto, or at the least bee in full purpose so to doo, as sone as he conueniently maie.

¶ Thesame ordre shall the Curate vse, with those betwixt whom he perceiue malice, and hatred to reigne, not suffering them to bee partakers of the Lordes table, vntill he knowe them to bee reconciled. And yf one of the parties so at variaunce, be content to forgeue from the botome of his harte, all that the other hath trespassed against hym, and to make amendes, for that he hymself hath offended : and the other partie will not bee perswaded to a godly vnitie, but remaigne still in his frowardnes and malice : The Minister in that case, ought to admit the penitent persone to the holy Communion, and not hym that is obstinate.

¶ Upon the daie, and at the tyme appointed for the ministracion of the holy Communion, the Priest that shal execute the holy ministry, shall put vpon hym the vesture appointed for that ministracion, that is to saye : a white Albe plain, with a vestement or Cope. And where there be many Priestes, or Decons, there so many shalbe ready to helpe the Priest, in the ministracion, as shalbee requisite : And shall haue vpon them lykewise, the vestures appointed for their ministry, that is to saye, Albes, with tunacles. Then shall the Clerkes syng in Englishe for the office, or Introite, (as they call it) a Psalme appointed for that daie.



The Priest standing humbly afore the middes of the Altar, shall saie the Lordes praier, with this Collect.

**A**LMIGHTIE God, vnto whom all hartes bee open, and all desyres knowen, and from whom no secretes are hid : clense the thoughtes of our heartes, by the inspiracion of thy holy spirite : that we may perfectly loue thee, and worthely magnifie thy holy name : Through Christ our Lorde. Amen.

Then shall he saie a Psalme appointed for the introite : whiche Psalme ended, the Priest shall saye, or els the Clerkes shal syng.

iiij. Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.  
 iiij. Christ haue mercie vpon vs.  
 iiij. Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Then the Prieste standyng at Goddes borde shall begin.

Glory be to God on high.

The Clerkes.

And in yearth peace, good will towardes men.

We praise thee, we blesse thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, wee geue tankes to thee for thy greate glory, O Lorde God heauenly kyng, God the father almightie.

O Lorde the onely begotten sonne Jesu Christe, O Lorde God, Lambe of God, sonne of the father, that takest awaye the synnes of the worlde, haue mercie vpon vs : thou that takest awaye the synnes of the worlde, receiue our praier.

Thou that sittest at the right hande of God the father, haue mercie vpon vs : For thou onely art holy, thou onely art the Lorde. Thou onely (O Christ) with the holy Ghoste, art moste high in the glory of God the father. Amen.

Then the priest shall turne hym to the people and saye.

The Lorde be with you.

The aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

The Priest.

Let vs praie.

Then shall folowe the Collect of the daie, with one of these two Collectes folowyng, for the Kyng.

**A**LMIGHTIE God, whose kingdom is euerlasting, and power infinite, haue mercie vpon the whole congregacion, and so rule the heart of thy chosen seruaunt Edward the sixt, our kyng and gouernour : that he (knowyng whose minister he is) maie aboue al thinges, seke thy honour and glory, and that we his subiectes (duely consydering whose auctoritie he hath) maye faithfully serue, honour, and humbly obeye him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word, and ordinaunce : Through Jesus Christe oure Lorde, who with thee, and the holy ghost, liueth, and reigneth, euer one God, worlde without ende. Amen.

**A**LMIGHTIE and euerlasting God, wee bee taught by thy holy worde, that the heartes of Kynges are in thy rule and gouernaunce, and that thou doest dispose, and turne them as it semeth best to thy godly wisdom : We humbly beseche thee, so to dispose and gouerne, the hart of Edward the sixt, thy seruaunt, our Kyng and gouernour, that in all his thoughtes, wordes, and workes, he maye euer seke thy honour and glory, and study to preserue thy people, committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and Godlynes : Graunt this, O mercifull father, for thy dere sonnes sake, Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

## THE COMMUNION

The Collectes ended, the priest, or he that is appointed, shall reade the Epistle, in a place assigned for the purpose, saying.

The Epistle of saint Paule written in the Cha-  
piter of to the.

The Minister then shall reade the pistle. Immediately after the Epistle ended, the priest, or one appointed to reade the Gospel, shall saie.

The holy Gospell written in the Chapter of.

The Clerkes and people shall aunswere.

Glory be to thee, O Lorde.

The priest or deacon then shall reade the Gospel: after the Gospell ended, the priest shall begin.

I beleue in one God.

The clerkes shall syng the rest.

The father almightie maker of heauen and yearth, and of all thinges visible, and inuisible: And in one Lorde Jesu Christ, the onely begotten son of God, begotten of his father before all worldes, God of God, light of light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, beeyng of one substaunce with the father, by whom all thinges were made, who for vs men, and for our saluacion, came doune from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy Ghoste, of the Virgin Mary, and was made manne, and was Crucified also for vs vnder Poncius Pilate, he suffered and was buried, and the thirde daye he arose again according to the scriptures, and ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hande of the father: And he shall come again with glory, to iudge both the quicke and the dead.

And I beleue in the holy ghost, the Lorde and geuer of life, who procedeth from the father and the sonne, who with the father and the sonne together, is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the Prophetes. And I beleue one Catholike and Apostolike Church. I acknow-

lege one Baptisme, for the remission of synnes. And I loke for the resurreccion of the deade: and the lyfe of the worlde to come. Amen.

After the Crede ended, shall folowe the Sermon or Homely, or some porciō of one of the Homelyes, as thei shalbe hereafter deuided: wherin if the people bee not exhorted, to the worthy receiuyng of the holy Sacrament, of the bodye and bloude of our sauior Christ: then shal the Curate give this exhortaciō, to those y<sup>e</sup> be minded to receiue y<sup>e</sup> same.

**D**ERELY beloued in the Lord, ye that mynde to come to the holy Communiō of the bodye and bloude of our sauior Christe, must conside what S. Paule writeth to the Corinthiās, how he exhorteth all persones diligently to trie and examine thēselues, before they presume to eate of that breade, and drinke of that cup: for as the benefite is great, if with a truly penitent heart, and liuely faith, we receiue that holy Sacramēt: (for then we spiritually eate the fleshe of Christ, and drinke his bloude, then we dwell in Christ and Christ in vs, wee bee made one with Christ, and Christ with vs) so is the daunger great, yf wee receyue the same vnworthely, for then wee become gyltie of the body and bloud of Christ our sauior, we eate and drinke our owne damnacion, not considering the Lordes bodye. We kyndle Gods wrathe ouer vs, we prouoke him to plague vs with diuerse dyseases, and sondery kyndes of death. Therefore if any here be a blasphemmer, aduouterer, or bee in malyce or enuie, in any other greuouse cryme (excepte he bee truly sory therefore, and earnestly mynded to leaue the same vices, and do trust him selfe to bee reconciled to almightie God, and in Charitie with all the worlde) lette him bewayle his synnes, and not come to that holy table, lest after the taking of that most blessed breade: the deuyll enter into him, as he dyd into Judas, to fyll him full of all iniquitie, and brynge him to destruccion, bothe of body and soule. Judge therefore your selves (brethren) that ye bee not iudged of the

lorde. Let your mynde be without desire to synne, repent you truly for your synnes past, haue an earnest and lyuely faith in Christ our sauior, be in perfect charitie with all men, so shall ye be mete partakers of those holy misteries. And aboue all thynges : ye must geue moste humble and hartie thanks to God the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, for the redempcion of the worlde, by the death and passion of our sauior Christ, both God and man, who did humble him self euen to the death vpon the crosse, for vs miserable synners, whiche laie in darknes and shadowe of death, that he myghte make vs the children of God : and exalt vs to euerlasting life. And to thend that wee should alwaye remembre the excedyng loue of oure master, and onely sauior Jesu Christe, thus dyng for vs, and the innumerable benefites (whiche by his precious bloudshedyng) he hath obteigned to vs, he hath lefte in those holy Misteries, as a pledge of his loue, and a continuall remēbraunce of thesame his owne blessed body, and precious bloud, for vs to fede vpon spiritually, to our endles comfort and consolacion. To him therfore with the father and the holy ghost, let vs geue (as we are most bounden) continual thanks, submittyng our selves wholly to hys holy will and pleasure, and studying to serue hym in true holines and righteousnes, al the daies of our life. Amen.

In Cathedral churches or other places, where there is dailie Communion, it shall be sufficient to read this exhortacion aboue written, once in a moneth. And in parish churches, vpon the weke daies it may be lefte unsayed.

¶ And if vpon the Sunday or holy daye, the people be negligent to come to the Communion: Then shall the Priest earnestly exhorte his parishoners, to dispose themselves to the receiuing of the holy cōmunion more diligētly, sayng these or like wordes vnto thē.

**D**ERE frendes, and you especially vpon whose soules I haue cure and charge, on next, I do intende by Gods grace, to offre to all suche as shalbe godlye disposed, the moste comfortable Sacrament of the body

and bloud of Christ, to be taken of them, in the remembraunce of his moste fruitfull and glorious Passyon: by the whiche passion, we haue obteigned remission of our synnes, and be made partakers of the kyngdom of heauen, whereof wee bee assured and assesteigned, yf wee come to the sayde Sacrament, with hartie repentaunce for our offences, stedfast faithe in Goddes mercye, and earnest mynde to obeye Goddes will, and to offende nomore. Wherefore our duetie is, to come to these holy misteries, with moste heartie thanks to bee geuen to almightie God, for his infinite mercie and benefites geuen and bestowed vpon vs his vnworthye seruautes, for whom he hath not onely geuen his body to death, and shed his bloude, but also doothe vouchsaue in a Sacrament and Mystery, to geue vs his sayed bodye and bloud to feede vpon spiritually. The whyche Sacrament beyng so Diuine and holy a thyng, and so comfortable to them whiche receyue it worthily; and so dangerous to them that wyll presume to take thesame vnworthely: My duetie is to exhorte you in the meane season, to consider the greatnes of the thing, and to serche and examine your owne consciences, and that not lyghtly nor after the maner of dissimulers with God: But as they whiche shoulde come to a moste Godly and heauenly Banket, not to come but in the mariage garment required of God in scripture, that you may (so muche as lieth in you) be founde worthie to come to suche a table. The waies and meanes therto is.

First that you be truly repentaunt of your former euill life, and that you confesse with an vnfained hearte to almightie God, youre synnes and vnkyndnes towardes his Maiestie committed, either by will, worde or dede, infirmitie or ignoraunce, and that with inwarde sorowe and teares you bewaile your offences, and require of almightie god, mercie, and pardon, promising to him (from the botome

of your hartes) thamendment of your former lyfe. And emonges all others, I am commaunded of God, especially to moue and exhorte you, to reconcile your selves to your neighbors, whom you haue offended, or who hath offended you, putting out of your heartes al hatred and malice against them, and to be in loue and charitie with all the worlde, and to forgeue other, as you woulde that god should forgeue you. And yf any mā haue doen wrōg to any other : let him make satisfaccion, and due restitution of all landes and goodes, wronfully taken awaye or with holden, before he come to Goddes borde, or at the least be in ful minde and purpose so to do, assone as he is able, or els let him not come to this holy table, thinking to deceyue God, who seeth al mēnes hartes. For neither the absolucion of the priest, can any thing auayle them, nor the receiuyng of this holy sacrament doth any thing but increase their damnacion. And yf there bee any of you, whose conscience is troubled and greued in any thing, lackyng comforte or counsaill, let him come to me, or to some other dyscrete and learned priest, taught in the law of God, and confesse and open his synne and grieve secretly, that he maye receiue suche ghostly counsaill, aduyse and comfort, that his conscience maye be releued, and that of vs (as of the Ministers of God and of the churche) he may receiue comfort and absolucion, to the satisfaccion of his mynde, and auoyding of all scruple and doubtfulnes : requiryng suche as shalbe satisfied with a generall confession, not to be offended with them that doe vse, to their further satisfyng, the auriculer and secret confession to the Priest : nor those also whiche thinke nedefull or conuenient, for the quietnes of their awne cōsciences particularly to open their sinnes to the Priest : to bee offended with them that are satisfied, with their humble confession to God, and the generall confession to the churche. But in all thinges to folowe and kepe the rule

of charitie, and euery man to be satisfied with his owne conscience, not iudgyng other mennes myndes or consciences : where as he hath no warrant of Goddes word to thesame.

¶ Then shall folowe for the Offertory, one or mo, of these Sentences of holy scripture, to bee song whiles the people doo offer, or els one of them to bee saied by the minister, immediatly afore the offering.

Let your light so shine before men, that they maye see Math. v.  
your good woorkes, and glorify your father whiche is in heauen.

Laie not vp for your selves treasure vpon the yearth, Math. vi.  
where the rust and mothe doth corrupt, and where theues breake through and steale : But laie vp for your selves treasures in heauen, where neyther ruste nor mothe doth corrupt, and where theues do not breake through nor steale.

Whatsoever you would that menne should do vnto Math. vii.  
you, euen so do you vnto them, for this is the Lawe and the Prophetes.

Not euery one that saith vnto me, lorde, lorde, shall Math. vii.  
entre into the kyngdom of heauen, but he that doth the will of my father whiche is in heauen.

Zache stode furthe, and saied vnto the Lorde : beholde Luc. xix.  
Lorde, the halfe of my goodes I geue to the poore, and if I haue doen any wrong to any man, I restore foure fold.

Who goeth a warfare at any tyme at his owne cost ? i. Cor. ix.  
who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof ? Or who fedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke ?

If we haue sowed vnto you spirituall thinges, is it i. Cor. ix.  
a great matter yf we shall reape your worldly thynges ?

Doe ye not knowe, that they whiche minister aboute i. Cor. ix.  
holy thinges, lyue of the Sacrifice ? They whiche



waite of the alter, are partakers with the alter? euen so  
hath the lorde also ordained : that they whiche preache  
the Gospell, should liue of the Gospell.

He whiche soweth litle, shall reape litle, and he that  
soweth plenteously, shall reape plenteously. Let euery  
manne do accordyng as he is disposed in his hearte, not  
grudgingly, or of necessitie, for God loueth a cherefull  
giver.

Let him that is taught in the woorde, minister vnto  
him that teacheth, in all good thinges. Be not deceiued,  
God is not mocked. For whatsoeuer a man soweth,  
that shall he reape.

While we haue tyme, let vs do good vnto all men,  
and specially vnto them, whiche are of the houshold of  
faith.

Godlynes is greate riches, if a man be contented with  
that he hath : For we brought nothing into the worlde,  
neither maie we cary any thing out.

Charge them whiche are riche in this worlde,  
that they bee ready to geue, and glad to distribute,  
laying vp in stoare for theiueselfes a good foundation,  
against the time to come, that they maie attain eternall  
lyfe.

God is not vnrighteous, that he will forget youre  
woorkes and labor, that procedeth of loue, whiche loue  
ye haue shewed for his names sake, whiche haue ministred  
vnto the saintes, and yet do minister.

To do good, and to distribute, forget not, for with  
suche Sacrifices God is pleased.

Whoso hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother  
haue nede, and shutteth vp his compassion from hym,  
how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

Geue almose of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face  
from any poore man, and then the face of the lorde shall  
not be turned awaye from thee.

Bee mercifull after thy power : if thou hast muche,  
geue plenteously, if thou hast litle, do thy diligence glad-

ly to geue of that litle, for so gathereste thou thy selfe a good reward, in the daie of necessitie.

He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde : and loke what he laieth out, it shalbe paid hym again. Proverbs xix.

Blessed be the man that prouideth for the sicke and neddy, the lorde shall deliuer hym, in the tyme of trouble. Psal. xli.

Where there be Clerkes, thei shall syng one, or many of the sentences aboue written, accordyng to the length and shortenesse of the tyme, that the people be offeryng.

In the meane tyme, whyles the Clerkes do syng the Offertory, so many as are disposed, shall offer vnto the poore mennes boxe euery one accordyng to his habilitie and charitable mynde. And at the offeryng daies appoynted : euery manne and woman shall paie to the Curate, the due and accustomed offerynges.

Then so manye as shalbe partakers of the holy Communion, shall tary still in the quire, or in some conuenient place, nigh the quire, the men on the one side, and the women on the other syde. All other (that mynde not to receiue thesaid holy Communion) shall departe out of the quire, except the ministers and Clerkes.

Than shall the minister take so muche Bread and Wine, as shall suffice for the persons appoynted to receiue the holy Communion, lai yng the breade vpon the corporas, or els in the paten, or in some other comely thyng, prepared for that purpose. And puttyng y<sup>e</sup> wyne into the Chalice, or els in some faire or cōueniente cup, prepared for that vse (if the Chalice wil not serue) puttyng therto a litle pure and cleane water : And setting both the breade and wyne vpon the Alter : Then the Prieste shall saye.

The Lorde be with you.

Aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

Priest.

Lift vp your heartes.

Aunswere.

We lift them vp vnto the Lorde.

Priest.

Let vs geue thanks to our Lorde God.

Aunswere.

It is mete and right so to do.

The Priest.

**I**T is very mete, righte, and our bōden dutie that wee shoulde at all tymes, and in all places, geue thanks to thee, O Lorde, holy father, almightie euerlastyng God.

¶ Here shall folowe the propre preface, accordyng to the tyme (if there bee any specially appoynted) or els immediatly shall folowe. Therefore with Angelles. etc.

## P R O P R E

### PREFACES

#### ¶ Upon Christmas daie

**B**ECAUSE thou diddeste geue<sup>s</sup> Jesus Christe, thyne onely sonne to bee borne as this daye for vs, who by the operacion of the holy ghoste, was made very man, of the substaunce of the Uirgin Mari his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make vs cleane from all synne. Therefore. etc.

#### ¶ Upon Easter daie

**B**UT chiefly are we bound to praise thee, for the glorious resurreccion of thy sonne Jesus Christe, our Lorde, for he is the very Pascall Lambe, whiche was offered for vs, and hath taken awaie the synne of the worlde, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his risyng to life againe, hath restored to vs euerlastyng life. Therefore. etc.

## ¶ Upon the Assencion daye

**T**HROUGH thy most dere beloued sonne, Jesus Christ our Lorde, who after his moste glorious resurrection, manifestly appered to all his disciples, and in their sight ascended vp into heauen, to prepare a place for vs, that where he is, thither mighte we also ascende, and reigne with hym in glory. Therefore. etc.

## ¶ Upon Whitsondaye

**T**HROUGH Jesus Christe our Lorde, accordyng to whose moste true promise, the holy Ghoste came doune this daye frō heauen, with a sodain great sound, as it had been a mightie wynde, in the likenes of fiery toungues, lightyng vpon the Apostles, to teache them, and to leade them to all trueth, geuyng them bothe the gifte of diuerse languages, and also boldnes with feruent zeale, constantly to preache the Gospell vnto all nacions, whereby we are brought out of darkenes and error, into the cleare light and true knowlege of thee, and of thy sonne Jesus Christ. Therefore. etc.

## ¶ Upon the feast of the Trinitie

**I**T is very meete, righte, and oure bounden duetie, that we should at al tymes, and in al places, geue thanks to thee O Lorde, almighty euerlasting God, whiche arte one God, one Lorde, not one onely person, but three persones in one substaunce: For that which we beleue of the glory of the father, thesame we beleue of the sōne, and of the holy ghost, without any difference, or inequalitye, whom the Angels. etc.

After whiche preface shall folowe immediatly.

Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the holy companye of heauen: we laude and magnify

thy glorious name, euermore praising thee, and saying :

Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of Hostes : heauen and earth are full of thy glory : Osanna in the highest. Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde : Glory to thee O lorde in the highest. This the Clerkes shal also syng.

¶ When the Clerkes haue dooen syngyng, then shall the Priest, or Deacon, turne hym to the people and saye.

Let vs prairie for the whole state of Christes church.

¶ Then the Priest turnyng hym to the Altar, shall saye or syng, playnly and distinctly, this prayer folowynge.

**A**LMIGHTIE and euerliuyng God, whiche by thy holy Apostle haste taught vs to make prayers and supplications, and to geue thanks for al menne : We humbly besече thee moste mercyfully to receiue these our praiers, which we offere vnto thy diuine Maiestie, beseching thee to inspire cōtinually the vniuersal church, with the spirite of trueth, vnitie and concorde : And graunt that al they that do cōfesse thy holy name, maye agree in the trueth of thy holye worde, and liue in vnitie and godly loue. Speciallye we besече thee to saue and defende thy seruauant, Edward our Kyng, that vnder hym we maye be Godly and quietly gouerned. And graunt vnto his whole cōsaile, and to all that be put in auctoritie vnder hym, that they maye truely and indifferently minister iustice, to the punisshement of wickednesse and vice, and to the maintenaunce of Goddes true religion and vertue. Geue grace (O heauenly father) to all Bishoppes, Pastors, and Curates, that thei maie bothe by their life and doctrine, set furthe thy true and liuely worde, and rightely and duely administer thy holy Sacramentes. And to al thy people geue thy heauenly grace, that with meke heart and due reue-

rence, they may heare and receiue thy holy worde, truly seruyng thee in holynes and righteousnes, all the dayes of their life: And we most hūbly beseche thee of thy goodnes (O Lorde) to coumfort and succour all them, whyche in thys transytory life be in trouble, sorowe, nede, syckenes, or any other aduersitie. And especially we commend vnto thy mercifull goodnes, this congregacion which is here assembled in thy name, to celebrate the commemoracion of the most glorious death of thy sonne: And here we do geue vnto thee moste high praise, and hartie thanks for the wonderfull grace and vertue, declared in all thy saintes, from the begynning of the worlde: And chiefly in the glorious and moste blessed virgin Mary, mother of thy sonne Jesu Christe our Lorde and God, and in the holy Patriarches, Prophetes, Apostles and Martyrs, whose examples (O Lorde) and stedfastnes in thy fayth, and kepyng thy holy commaundementes: graunt vs to folowe. We commend vnto thy mercye (O Lorde) all other thy seruauntes, which are departed hence from vs, with the signe of faith, and nowe do reste in the slepe of peace: Graūt vnto them, we beseche thee, thy mercy, and euerlasting peace, and that at the day of the generall resurreccion, we and all they which bee of the misticall body of thy sonne, may altogether be set on his right hand, and heare that his most ioyfull voyce: Come vnto me, O ye that be blessed of my father, and possesse the kingdom, whiche is prepared for you, from the begynning of the worlde: Graunt this, O father, for Jesus Christes sake, our onely mediatour and aduocate.

O God heauenly father, which of thy tender mercie, diddest geue thine only sonne Jesu Christ, to suffre death vpon the crosse for our redempcion, who made there (by his one oblacion once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifyce, oblacion, and satysfacyon, for the sinnes of the whole worlde, and did institute, and in his holy Gospell

Here the  
prieste must  
take the  
bread into  
his handes.

Here the  
priest shall  
take the  
Cuppe into  
his handes.

commaund vs, to celebrate a perpetuall memory, of that his precious death, vntyll his comming again : Heare vs (O merciful father) we besech thee : and with thy holy spirite and worde, vouchsafe to blesse and sanctifie these thy gyftes, and creatures of bread and wyne, that they maie be vnto vs the bodye and bloude of thy moste derely beloued sonne Jesus Christe. Who in the same nyght that he was betrayed : tooke breade, and when he had blessed, and geuen thanks : he brake it, and gaue it to his disciples, sayng : Take, eate, this is my bodye which is geuen for you, do this in remembraunce of me.

Likewyse after supper he toke the cuppe, and when he had geuen thanks, he gaue it to them, sayng: drynk ye all of this, for this is my bloude of the newe Testament, whyche is shed for you and for many, for remission of synnes : do this as oft as you shall drinke it in remembraunce of me.

These wordes before rehersed are to be saied, turning still to the Altar, without any eleuacion, or shewing the Sacrament to the people.

**W**HEREFORE, O Lorde and heauenly father, accordyng to the Instytucion of thy derely beloued sonne, our sauour Jesu Christ, we thy humble seruauntes do celebrate, and make here before thy diuine Maiestie, with these thy holy giftes, the memoryall whyche thy sonne hath wylled vs to make, hauing in remembraunce his blessed passion, mightie resurrection, and glorious ascencion, renderyng vnto thee most hartie thanks, for the innumerable benefites procured vnto vs by thesame, entirely desirynge thy fatherly goodnes, mercifully to accepte this our Sacrifice of praise and thanks geuing : most humbly beseching thee to graunt, that by the merites and death of thy sōne Jesus Christ, and through faith in his bloud, we and al thy whole church, may obteigne remission of our sinnes, and

all other benefites of hys passyon. And here wee offre and present vnto thee (O Lorde) oure selfe, oure soules, and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and liuely sacrifice vnto thee: humbly besechyng thee, that whosoever shalbee partakers of thys holy Communion, maye worthely receiue the moste precious body and bloude of thy sonne Iesus Christe: and bee fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediccion, and made one bodye with thy sonne Iesu Christe, that he maye dwell in them, and they in hym. And although we be vnworthy (through our manyfolde synnes) to offre vnto thee any Sacryfice: Yet we besече thee to accepte thys our bounden duetie and seruice, and commaunde these our prayers and supplications, by the Ministry of thy holy Angels, to be brought vp into thy holy Tabernacle before the syght of thy dyuine maiestie: not waiyng our merites, but pardonyng our offences, through Christe our Lorde, by whome, and with whome, in the vnitie of the holy Ghost: all honour and glory, be vnto thee, O father almightie, world without ende. Amen.

Let vs praye.

**A**S our sauour Christe hath commaunded and taught vs, we are bolde to saye. Our father whyche art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy Kyngdome come. Thy wyll be doen in yearth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this daye our dayly breade. And forgeue vs our trespaces, as wee forgeue them that trespasse agaynst vs. And leade vs not into temptation.

The aunswere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Then shall the priest saye.

The peace of the Lorde be alwaye with you.

The Clerkes.

And with thy spirite.



The Priest.

**C**HRIST our Pascall lambe is offred vp for vs, once for al, when he bare our sinnes on hys body vpon the crosse, for he is the very lambe of God that taketh away the sinnes of the worlde : wherfore let vs kepe a ioyfull and holy feast with the Lorde.

Here the priest shall turne hym toward those that come to the holy Communion, and shall saye.

**Y**OU that do truly and earnestly repent you of your synnes to almightie God, and be in loue and charitie with your neighbors, and entende to lede a newe life, folowyng the commaundementes of God, and walkyng from hencefurth in his holy wayes : drawe nere and take this holy Sacrament to your comforte, make your humble confession to almightie God, and to his holy church here gathered together in hys name, mekely knelyng vpon your knees.

Then shall thys generall Confession bee made, in the name of al those that are minded to receiue the holy Communion, eyther by one of them, or els by one of the ministers, or by the prieste hymselfe, all kneling humbly vpon their knees.

**A**LMYGHTEIE God, father of oure Lord Jesus Christ, maker of all thynges, iudge of all men, we knowlege and bewaile our manyfold synnes and wyckednes, which we from tyme to tyme, most greuously haue committed, by thought, word and dede, agaynst thy diuine maiestie, prouokying moste iustly thy wrath and indignacion against vs, we do earnestly repent and be hartely sory for these our misdoinges, the remembrance of them is greuous vnto vs, the burthen of them is intollerable : haue mercye vpon vs, haue mercie vpon vs, moste mercifull father, for thy sonne our Lorde Jesus Christes sake, forgeue vs all that is past, and graunt that we may euer hereafter, serue and please thee in neunes of life, to the honor and glory of thy name : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

Then shall the Prieste stande vp, and turnyng himselfe to the people, say thus.

**A**Lmightie God our heauenly father, who of his great mercie, hath promysed forgeuenesse of synnes to all them, whiche with hartye repentance and true fayth, turne vnto him: haue mercy vpon you, pardon and delyuer you from all youre sinnes, confirme and strēgthen you in all goodnes, and bring you to euerlasting lyfe: through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the Priest also say.

Heare what coumfortable woordes our sauour Christ sayeth, to all that truely turne to him.

Come vnto me all that trauell and bee heauy laden, and I shall refreshe you. So God loued the worlde that he gaue his onely begotten sonne, to the ende that al that beleue in hym, shoulde not perishe, but haue lyfe euerlasting.

Heare also what saint Paul sayeth.

This is a true saying, and woorthie of all men to bee receiued, that Iesus Christe came into thys worlde to saue sinners.

Heare also what saint John sayeth.

If any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propiciacion for our sinnes.

Then shall the Priest turnyng him to gods boord knele down, and say in the name of all them, that shall receyue the Communion, this prayer folowing.

**W**E do not presume to come to this thy table (O mercifull lord) trusting in our owne righteousness, but in thy manifold and great mercies: we be not woorthie so much as to gather vp the cromes vnder thy table, but thou art the same lorde whose propertie is alwayes to haue mercie: Graunt vs

therfore (gracious lorde) so to eate the fleshe of thy dere sonne Jesus Christ, and to drynke his blood in these holy Misteries, that we may continuallye dwell in hym, and he in vs, that oure synfull bodyes may bee made cleane by his body, and our soules washed through hys most precious blood. Amen.

Then shall the Prieste firste receiue the Communion in both kindes himselfe, and next deliuer it to other Ministers, if any be there presente (that they may bee ready to helpe the chiefe Minister) and after to the people.

And when he deliuereth the Sacramente of the body of Christe, he shall say to euery one these woordes.

The body of our Lorde Jesus Christe whiche was geuen for thee, preserue thy bodye and soule vnto euerlasting lyfe.

And the Minister deliuering the Sacramēt of the blood, and geuing euery one to drinke once and no more, shall say.

The blood of our Lorde Jesus Christe which was shed for thee, preserue thy bodye and soule vnto euerlasting lyfe.

If there be a Deacon or other Priest, then shal he folow with the Chalice: and as the priest ministrereth the Sacramēt of the body, so shal he (for more expediciō) minister the Sacrament of the blood, in fourme before written.

In the Communion tyme the Clarkes shall syng.

ii. O lambe of god that takeste away the sinnes of the worlde: haue mercie vpon vs.

O lambe of god that takeste away the synnes of the worlde: graunt vs thy peace.

Beginning so soone as the Prieste doeth receyue the holy Communion: and when the Communion is ended, then shall the Clarkes syng the post Communion.

Sentences of holy scripture, to be sayd or song euery daye one, after the holy Communion, called the post Communion.



If any man will folowe me, let him forsake hymselfe, Math. xvi.  
and take vp his crosse and folowe me.

Whosoeuer shall indure vnto thende, he shalbe Mar. xiii.  
saued.

Prayed be the Lorde god of Israell, for he hath visited Luc. i.  
and redemed hys people: therefore let vs serue hym  
all the dayes of our lyfe, in holines and righteousnes  
accepted before hym.

Happie are those seruauntes, whome the Lord (when Luc. xii.  
he cummeth) shall fynde waking.

Be ye readye, for the sonne of manne will come, at an Luc. xii.  
hower when ye thinke not.

The seruaunte that knoweth hys maisters will, and Luc. xii.  
hath not prepared himself, neither hath doen according  
to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

The howre cummeth and now it is, when true John iiiii.  
woorshippers shall wurship the father in spirite and  
trueth.

Beholde, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest any John v.  
wurse thing happen vnto thee.

If ye shall continue in my woorde, then are ye my very Iohn viii.  
disciples, and ye shall knowe the truth, and the truth  
shall make you free.

While ye haue lighte, beleue on the lyght, that ye may John xii.  
be the children of light.

He that hath my commaundemētes, and kepeth them, Iohn xiiii.  
thesame is he that loueth me.

If any man loue me, he will kepe my woorde, and my Ihon xiiii.  
father will loue him, and wee will come vnto hym and  
dwell with hym.

If ye shall byde in me, and my woorde shall abyde in John xv.  
you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall bee doen to  
you.

Herein is my father gloryfied, that ye beare muche Iohn xv.  
fruite, and become my disciples.

This is my commaundement, that you loue together  
as I haue loued you.

Roma. vii.

If God be on our syde, who can be agaynst vs? which did not spare his owne sonne, but gaue him for vs all.

Rom. viii.

Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Goddes chosen? it is God that iustifyeth, who is he that can condemne?

Rom. xiii.

The nyght is passed, and the day is at hande, let vs therfore cast away the dedes of darkenes, and put on the armour of light.

i. Corin. i.

Christe Jesus is made of God, vnto vs wisdom, and righteousnes, and sanctifying, and redemption, that (according as it is written) he whiche reioyceth shoulde reioyce in the Lorde.

i. Corin. iii.

Knowe ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you? if any manne defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy.

i. Corin. vi.

Ye are derely bought, therfore glorifye God in your bodies, and in your spirites, for they belong to God.

Ephes. v.

Be you folowers of God as deare children, and walke in loue, euen as Christe loued vs, and gaue hymselfe for vs an offering and a Sacrifice of a sweete sauoure to God.

Then the Priest shall geue thanks to God, in the name of all them that haue communicated, turning him first to the people, and saying.

The Lorde be with you.

The aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

The priest.

Let vs pray.

**A**LMIGHTYE and euerlyuyng God, we moste hartely thanke thee, for that thou hast vouchsafed to feede vs in these holy Misteries, with the spirituall foode of the moste precious body and bloud of thy sonne, our sauour Jesus Christ, and

hast assured vs (duely receiuing the same) of thy fauour and goodnes toward vs, and that we be very membres incorporate in thy Misticall bodye, whiche is the blessed companie of all faythfull people : and heyres through hope of thy euerlasting kingdome, by the merites of the most precious death and passion, of thy deare sonne. We therefore most humbly beseche thee, O heauenly father, so to assist vs with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy felowship, and doe all suche good woorkes, as thou hast prepared for vs to walke in, through Jesus Christe our Lorde, to whome with thee, and the holy goste, bee all honour and glory, worlde without ende.

Then the Priest turning hym to the people, shall let them depart with this blessing.

The peace of God (whiche passeth all vnderstand- yng) kepe your heartes and mindes in the knowledge and loue of God, and of hys sonne Jesus Christe our lorde. And the blessing of God almightie, the father, the sonne, and the holy gost, be emonges you, and remayne with you alway.

Then the people shall aunswere.

Amen.

Where there are no clerkes, there the Priest shall say al thinges appoynted here for them to sing.

When the holy Communion is celebrate on the workeday, or in priuate howses; Then may be omitted, the Gloria in excelsis, the Crede, the Homily, and the exhortacion, beginning.

Dearely beloued. etc.

¶ Collectes to bee sayed after the Offertory, when there is no Communion, euery such day one.

**A**SSIST vs mercifully, O Lord, in these our suppli- cations and praiers, and dispose the way of thy seruantes, toward the attainment of euerlasting

saluacyon, that emong all the chaunges and chaunces of thys mortall lyfe, they maye euer bee defended by thy moste gracious and readye helpe : throughe Christe our Lorde. Amen.

**O** ALMIGHTIE Lorde and euerlyuyng God, vouchesafe, we beseche thee, to direct, sanctifye and gouerne, both our heartes and bodies, in the wayes of thy lawes, and in the workes of thy cōmaundementes : that through thy most mightie proteccion, both here and euer, we may be preserued in body and soule : Through our Lorde and sauour Jesus Christ. Amen.

**G** RAUNT we beseche thee almightie god, that the wordes whiche we haue hearde this day with our outwarde eares, may throughe thy grace, bee so grafted inwardly in our heartes, that they may bring forth in vs, the fruite of good liuing, to the honour and prayse of thy name : Through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

**P** REUENT vs, O lorde, in all our doinges, with thy most gracious fauour, and further vs with thy continuall helpe, that in al our woorkes begonne, continued and ended in thee : we may glorifye thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obtaine euerlasting life. Through, etc.

**A** LMIGHTIE God, the fountayn of all wisdom, which knowest our necessities beefore we aske, and our ignoraunce in asking : we beseche thee to haue compassion vpon our infirmities, and those thynges whiche for our vnwoorthines we dare not, and for our blindnes we can not aske, vouchsaue to geue vs for the woorthines of thy sonne Jesu Christ our Lorde. Amen.

**A** LMIGHTIE god, which hast promised to heare the petitions of them that aske in thy sonnes name, we beseche thee mercifully to inclyne thyne eares to vs that haue made nowe our prayers and supplicaci-

## THE COMMUNION

291

ons vnto thee, and graunte that those thynges whiche we haue faythfullye asked accordyng to thy will, maye effectually be obteyned to the reliefe of oure necessitye, and to the setting forth of thy glorye : Through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

### FOR RAYNE

**O** GOD heauenly father, whiche by thy sonne Jesu Christ, hast promised to al thē that seke thy kingdom, and the righteousnes therof, al thinges necessary to the bodely sustenance : send vs (we beseeche thee) in this our necessitie, such moderate rayne and showers, that we may receiue the fruites of the earth, to our comfort and to thy honor : Through Iesus Christ our Lord.

### FOR FAYRE WETHER

**O** LORDE God, whiche for the sinne of manne, didst once drowne all the worlde, except eight persons, and afterwarde of thy great mercye, didste promise neuer to destroy it so agayn : We hūbly beseeche thee, that although we for oure iniquities haue woorthelye deserued this plague of rayne and waters, yet vpon our true repentaunce, thou wilt sende vs suche wether whereby we may receiue the fruites of the earth in one season, and learne both by thy punishment to amende our liues, and by the graunting of our petition, to geue thee prayse and glory : Through Jesu Christ our Lorde.

¶ Vpon wednesdaies and frydaies, the English Letany shalbe said or song in all places, after suche forme as is appoynted by the kynges maiesties Iniuncions : Or as is or shal bee otherwyse appoynted by his highnes. And thoughe there be none to cōmunicate with the Prieste, yet these dayes (after the Letany ended) the Priest shall put vpon him a playn Albe or surplesse, with a cope, and say al thinges at the Altar (appoynted to bee sayde at the celebracyon of the lordes supper) vntill after the offertory. And then shall adde one or two of the Collectes afore written, as occasion shall serue by his discrecion. And then turning him to the people shall let them depart, with the accustomed blessing.



## THE COMMUNION

~~And the same order shall be used all other dayes whensoever the~~  
~~people be commonly assembled to pray in the church, and none~~  
~~except in Communion, with the Priest.~~

~~In such Chapelles annexed, and all other places, there~~  
~~shall be celebration of the Lordes supper except there be some~~  
~~celebration with the Priest. And in suche Chapelles annexed~~  
~~where people hath not bene accustomed to pay any holy bread,~~  
~~they may either make some charitable prouision for the~~  
~~meeting of the charges of the Communion, or elles (for receyuyng~~  
~~the same) resort to their Parish Church.~~

~~For ordering of all matters and occasyon of dyscencyon, it~~  
~~is more that the breake prepared for the Communion, bee made~~  
~~through all this realme, after one sort and fashion: that is to say,~~  
~~measured, and rounde, as it was afore; but without all maner of~~  
~~waite, and something more larger and thicker then it was, so~~  
~~that it may be aptly deuided in diuers pieces: and euery one shall~~  
~~be deuided in two pieces, at the leaste, or more, by the discrecion~~  
~~of the minister, and so distributed. And menne muste not thynke~~  
~~use to be receyued in parte, then in the whole, but in each of~~  
~~them the whole body of our sauour Jesu Christ.~~

~~And forasmuche as the Pastours and Curates within thys~~  
~~realm, shal continually fynd at theyr costes and charges in theyr~~  
~~curres sufficient Breade and Wyne for the holy Communion (as~~  
~~as theyr Parishioners shalbe disposed for theyr spiritual com-~~  
~~fort to receyue the same) it is therefore ordred, that in recompence~~  
~~of suche costes and charges, the Parishoners of euerye Parishes~~  
~~shall offer euery Sunday, at the tyme of the Offertory, the iuste~~  
~~value and price of the holy lofe (with all suche money, and other~~  
~~things as were wont to be offered with the same) to the vse of~~  
~~their Pastours and Curates, and that in suche ordre and course,~~  
~~as they were wont to fynde and pay the sayd holy lofe.~~

~~Also that the receiuing of the Sacrament of the blessed body~~  
~~and blood of Christ, may be most agreable to the institution therof,~~  
~~and to the vsage of the primatiue Church: In all Cathederall~~  
~~and Collegiate Churches, there shal alwaies some Communicate~~  
~~with the Prieste that ministreth. And that the same may bee also~~  
~~allowed euery where abrode in the countrey: Some one at the~~  
~~door of that house in euery Parishes, to whome by course after the~~  
~~ordenance herein made, it apperteyneth to offer for the charges~~  
~~of the Communion, or some other whom they shall prouide to offer~~  
~~for them, shall receiue the holye Communion with the Prieste: the~~  
~~whereof may be the better doen, for that they knowe before, when~~

their course commeth, and maie therfore dispose theselues to the worthie receiuyng of the Sacramente. And with hym or them who doeth so offre the charges of the Communion: all other, who be then Godly disposed thereunto, shall lykewyse receiue the Communion. And by this meanes the Minister hauyng alwaies some to communicate with him, maie accordingly solempnise so high and holy misteries, with all the suffrages and due ordre appoynted for thesame. And the Priest on the weke daie, shall forbear to celebrate the Communion, excepte he haue some that will communicate with hym.

Furthermore, euery man and womā to be bound to heare and be at the diuine seruice, in the Parishe church where they be resident, and there with deuout prayer, or Godly silence and meditacion, to occupie themselues. There to paie their dueties, to communicate once in the yeare at the least, and there to receiue, and take all other Sacramentes and rites, in this booke appoynted. And whosoeuer willyngly vpon no iust cause, doeth absent themselues, or doeth vngodly in the Parishe church occupie theselues: vpon proffe therof, by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of the Realme to bee excommunicate, or suffre other punishment, as shall to the Ecclesiastical iudge (accordyng to his discrecion) seme conuenient.

And although it bee redde in aunciente writers, that the people many yeares past, receiued at the priestes handes, the Sacrament of the body of Christ in theyr owne handes, and no commaundemēt of Christ to the contrary: Yet forasmuche as they many tymes conueyghed thesame secretelye awaye, kept it with them, and diuersly abused it to supersticion and wickednes: lest any suche thyng hereafter should be attempted, and that an vniformitie might be vsed, throughout the whole Realme: it is thought conuenient the people commoly receiue the Sacramēt of Christes body, in their mouthes, at the Priestes hande.



## The Letany and Suffrages

**O** GOD the father of heauen : haue mercy vpon  
vs miserable synners.

O God the father of heauen : haue mercy vpon  
vs miserable sinners.

O God the sonne, redemer of the world : haue mercy  
vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the sonne, redemer of the world : haue mercy vpon  
vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghoste, procedyng from the father and  
the sonne : haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghost, procedyng from the father and the  
sonne : haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and  
one God : haue mercye vpon vs miserable synners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one  
God : haue mercye vpon vs miserable sinners.

Remember not lorde, our offences, nor the offences of  
our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our  
sinnes : spare vs good lord, spare thy people, whom thou  
hast redemed with thy moost precious bloude, and be not  
angry with vs for euer :

Spare vs good Lorde.

From al euill and mischief, from synne, from the craftes  
and assaultes of the deuyll, from thy wrathe, and from  
euerlastyng damnacion.

Good lorde deliuer vs.

From blyndnes of heart, from pryde, vainglory, and  
Hypocrisy, from enuy, hatred, and malice, and al  
vncharitablenes :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

From fornicacion, and all other deadlye synne, and from  
al the deceytes of the worlde, the fleshe, and the deuill :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

From lightning and tempest, from plage, pestilence and  
famine, from battaile and murther, and from sodain death :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

From all sedicion and priuye conspiracie, from the tyrannye of the bishop of Rome and all his detestable enormities, from al false doctrine and herisy, from hardnes of heart, and contempte of thy word and commaundemente :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

By the mistery of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy Natiuitie and Circumcision, by thy Baptisme, fastyng and temptacion :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

By thyne agony and bloody sweate, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and burial, by thy glorious resurrecciō and ascencion, by the cōming of the holy gost :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

In all tyme of our tribulacion, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, in the daye of iudgement :

Good lorde deliuer vs.

We synners do beseche thee to heare vs (O Lorde God) and that it maye please thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Church vniuersall in the right waye :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it maye please thee to kepe Edward the vi. thy seruauant our kyng and gouernour :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it maye please thee to rule his heart in thy faythe, feare, and loue, that he maye alwayes haue affiaunce in thee, and euer seke thy honour and glory :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it maye please thee to be his defendour and keper, geuyng hym the victorie ouer all his enemyes :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it maye please thee to illuminate all Bishops, pastours and ministers of the church, with true knowledge and vnderstandyng of thy word, and that bothe by theyr preachyng and liuing, they maye set it foorth and shewe it accordyngly :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to endue the Lordes of the counsaile, and all the nobilitie, with grace, wisdom, and vnderstanding :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to blesse and kepe the magistrates, geuyng them grace to execute iustice, and to mayntayne trueth :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to blesse and kepe al thy people :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to geue to all nacions vnite peace and concorde :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to geue vs an heart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to lyue after thy commaundementes :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to geue all thy people increase of grace, to heare mekely thy worde, and to receyue it with pure affection, and to bryng forth the fruites of the spirite :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to bryng into the way of trueth all suche as haue erred and are deceyued :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to strengthen suche as do stand, and to comfort and helpe the weake hearted, and to raise vp them that fall, and finally to beate downe Sathan vnder our feete :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to succoure, helpe, and comfort all that be in daunger, necessitie and tribulacion :

We beseeche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to preserue all that trauaile by lande or by water, all women labouryng of chylde, all sicke persons and yong chyl dren, and to shewe the pytie

vpon all prisoners and captyues :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to defende and prouide for the  
fatherles children and wyddowes, and all that be desolate  
and oppressed :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to haue mercy vpon all menne :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to forgeue our enemies, persecu-  
tours and sclaunders, and to turne their heartes :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to geue and preserue to our vse  
the kyndly fruytes of the earth, so as in due tyme we  
may enioy them :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to geue vs true repentaunce, to  
forgeue vs all our synnes, negligences and ignoraunces,  
and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy spirite, to  
amende our lyues accordyng to thy holy worde :

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

Sonne of God : we beseche thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God : we beseche thee to heare vs.

O lābe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O lābe of God, that takest away the sinnes of the world.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Christe heare vs.

O Christe heare vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Christe haue mercy vpon vs.

Christe haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen. *With the residue of the Pater noster.*

And leade vs not into temptation.

But deliuer vs from euyl.

The versicle.

O Lorde, deale not with vs after our synnes.

The aunswere.

Neither rewarde vs after our iniquities.

Let vs praye.

**O** GOD mercifull father, that despisest not the syghyng of a contrite heart, nor the desire of such as be sorowfull, mercifully assyste our prayers, that we make before the in all our troubles and aduersities, when soeuer they oppresse vs : And graciously heare vs, that those euyls, whiche the crafte and subteltie of the deuyll or man worketh against vs, be brought to nought, and by the prouidence of thy goodnes, they maye be dyspersed, that we thy seruauntes, beyng hurte by no persecucions, maye euermore geue thākes vnto thee, in thy holy churche, thorough Jesu Christe our Lorde.

O Lorde, aryse, helpe vs, and delyuer vs for thy names sake.

O God we haue heard with our eares, and our fathers haue declared vnto vs the noble workes that thou dyddest in theyr dayes, and in the olde tyme before them.

O Lorde, aryse, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy honour.

Glory be to the father, the sonne, and to the holy ghoste, as it was in the begynning, is nowe, and euer shall be worlde without ende. Amen.

From our enemies defende vs O Chryste.

Graciously loke vpon our afflyctions.

Pytifully beholde the sorowes of our heart.

Mercifully forgeue the synnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

Both nowe and euer vouchsafe to here vs Christe.

Graciously heare vs, O Christ.

Graciously heare vs, O lord Christ.



The versicle.

O Lorde, let thy mercy be shewed vpon vs.

The Aunswere.

As we do put our truste in thee.

Let vs praye.

**W**E humbly besече thee, O father, mercifully to  
loke vpon our infirmities, and for the glory  
of thy name sake, turne from vs all those  
euilles that we moste righteously haue deserued : and  
graunte that in all oure troubles we maye put our whole  
trust and confidence in thy mercy, and euermore serue  
thee in purenes of liuyng, to thy honour and glory :  
through our onely mediator and aduocate Jesus Christ  
our Lorde. Amen.

**A**LMIGHTIE god, whiche hast geuen vs grace  
at this tyme with one accorde to make our  
commune supplicacions vnto thee, and doest  
promise, that whan two or three bee gathered in  
thy name, thou wylt graunt theyr requestes : fulfill  
now, O lorde, the desires and petitions of thy  
seruauntes, as maye bee moste expediente for  
them, grauntyng vs in this worlde, know-  
lege of thy trueth, and in the worlde  
to come lyfe euerlasting.  
Amen.

# OF THE ADMINI- stration of publyke Baptisme to be used in the Church

**I**T appeareth by aūcient wryters, that the Sacramente of Baptisme in the olde tyme was not commonly ministred but at two tymes in the yeare, at Easter and whytsontyde, at whiche tymes it was openly mynistred in the presence of all the congregacion: Whiche custome(now beeyng growen out of vse) although it cannot for many consideracions be wel restored again, yet it is thought good to folowe thesame as nere as conueniently maye be: Wherefore the people are to bee admonished, that it is moste conueniente that baptisme shoulde not be ministred but vpon Sondayes and other holy dayes, when the most numbre of people maye come together. As well for that the congregacion there presente may testifie the receyuyng of them, that be newly baptysed, into the noumbre of Christes Church, as also because in the Baptisme of Infantes, euery manne presente maye be put in remembraunce of his owne profession made to God in his Baptisme. For whiche cause also it is expediente that Baptisme be ministred in the Englishe tounge. Neuerthelesse (yf necessitie so requyre) children ought at all tymes to be baptised, eyther at the church or els at home.

## PVBLIKE BAPTISME

When there are children to be Baptised vpon the Sondag, or holy daye, the parentes shall geue knowledge ouer nyght or in the mornyng, afore the beginning of Mattens to the curate. And then the Godfathers, Godmothers, and people, with the children muste be ready at the Church dore, either immediatly afore the laste Canticle at Mattens, or els immediatly afore the last Canticle at Euensong, as the Curate by his discrecion shall appoynte. And then standyng there, the prieste shall aske whether the chyldren be baptised or no. If they aunswere, No. Then shall the priest saye thus.

**D**EARE beloued, forasmuche as all men bee conceyued and borne in sinne, and that no manne borne in synne, can entre into the kingdom of God (except he be regenerate, and borne a newe of water, and the holy ghost) I beseeche you to call vpon God the father through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy he wil graunt to these children that thing, which by nature they cannot haue, that is to saye, they may be baptised with the holy ghost, and receyued into Christes holy Church, and be made lyuely membres of thesame.

¶ Then the prieste shall saye.

Let vs praye.

**A**LMYGHTIE and euerlastyng God, whiche o thy iustice dydest destroy by fluddes of water the whole worlde for synne, excepte viii persones, whome of thy mercy (thesame tyme) thou didest saue in the Arke: And when thou didest drowne in the read sea wycked kyng Pharao with al his armie, yet (at thesame time) thou didest leade thy people the chyldren of Israel safely through the myddes therof: wherby thou didest fygure the washing of thy holy Baptisme: And by the Baptisme of

thy welbeloued sonne Iesus Christe, thou dydest sanctifie the fludde Jordan, and al other waters to this misticall washing away of synne: We beseeche thee (for thy infinite mercies) that thou wilt mercifully looke vpon these children, and sanctifie the with thy holy gost, that by this wholesome lauer of regeneration, whatsoeuer synne is in them, may be washed cleane away, that they being deliuered from thy wrathe, may be receiued into tharke of Christes church, and so saued from peryshyng: and beeyng feruente in spirite, stedfaste in fayth, ioyfull through hope, rooted in charitie, maye euer serue thee: And finally attayne to euerlastyng lyfe, with all thy holy and chosen people. This graunte vs we beseeche the for Iesus Christes sake our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Here shall the priest aske what shall be the name of the childe, and when the Godfathers and Godmothers haue tolde the name, then shall he make a crosse vpon the childes forehead and breste, saying.

¶ N. Receyue the signe of the holy Crosse, both in thy forehead, and in thy breste, in token that thou shalt not be ashamed to confesse thy fayth in Christe crucified, and manfully to fyght vnder his banner against synne, the worlde, and the deuill, and to continewe his faythfull soldiour and seruauant vnto thy lyfes ende. Amen.

And this he shall doe and saye to as many children as bee present to be Baptised, one after an other.

Let vs praye.

**A**LMYGHTEIE and immortall God, the ayde of all that nede, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that beleue, and the resurrection of the dead: we call vpon the for these infantes, that they cummyng to thy holy Baptisme, may receyue remission of theyr sinnes, by spirituall regeneration. Receyue them (O Lorde) as thou haste promysed by thy welbeloued sonne, saying: Aske, and you



shall haue : seke, and you shall fynde : knocke and it shall be opened vnto you. So geue nowe vnto vs that aske : Lette vs that seke, fynde : open thy gate vnto vs that knocke : that these infantes maye enioy the euerlastyng benediccion of thy heauenly washing, and may come to the eternall kyngdome, whiche thou haste promysed, by Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Then let the priest loking vpon the chyldren, saye.

**I** COMMAUNDE thee, vncleane spirite, in the name of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, that thou come out, and departe from these infantes, whom our Lord Jesus Christe hath vouchesaued, to call to his holy Baptisme, to be made membres of his body, and of his holy congregacion. Therfore thou cursed spirite, remembre thy sentence, remembre thy iudgemente, remembre the daye to be at hande, wherein thou shalt burne in fyre euerlasting, prepared for the and thy Angels. And presume not hereafter to exercise any tyrannye towardes these infantes, whom Christe hath bought with his precious bloud, and by this his holy Baptisme calleth to be of his flocke.

Then shall the priest saye.

The Lorde be with you.

The people.

And with thy spirite.

The Minister.

¶ Heare nowe the gospell written by S. Marke.

Marke x.

**A**T a certayne tyme they brought children t~~o~~ Christe that he should touche them, and hys disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was displeased, and sayed vnto them : Suffre lytle children to come vnto me, and forbyd them not : for to suche belongeth the kingdom of God. Verely I say vnto you : whosoever doeth not receyue the kyngdom of God, as a lytle chylde : he shall not entre therin. And when he had taken them vp in his armes : he put his handes vpon them and blessed them.

After the gospell is red, the minister shall make this brieve exhortacion vpon the woordes of the gospell.

**F**RENDES you heare in this gospell the woordes of our Sauour Christe, that he commaunded the children to be brought vnto him: howe he blamed those that would haue kept them from hym: howe he exhorteth all men to folowe theyr innocencie. Ye perceyue howe by his outwarde gesture and dede, he declared his good wyll towarde them. For he embraced thē in his armes, he layed his handes vpon them, and blessed them: doubt ye not therfore, but earnestly beleue, that he wyll lykewyse fauourably receyue these present infantes, that he wyll embrace them, with the armes of his mercy, that he wyll geue vnto them the blessing of eternall lyfe: and make them partakers of his euerlasting kingdome. Wherefore we beyng thus perswaded of the good wyll of our heauenly father towarde these infantes, declared by his sonne Jesus Christe: And nothyng doubtyng but that he fauourably alloweth this charitable worke of ours, in bringing these children to his holy baptisme: let vs faythfully and deuoutly geue thanks vnto him: And say the prayer which the Lord himselfe taught. And in declaracion of our fayth, let vs also recyte the articles conteyned in our Crede.

Here the minister with the Godfathers, Godmothers, and people presente, shall saye.

Our father whiche art in heauen, halowed bee thy name. etc.

And then shall saye openly.

I beleue in God the father almightie. etc.

The priest shall adde also this prayer.

**A**LMIGHTIE and euerlastyng God, heauenly father, we geue the humble thanks, that thou haste vouchesaue to call vs to knowledge of thy grace, and fayth in thee: Increase and confyrme this fayth in vs euermore: Geue thy holy spirite to these infantes, that they may be borne agayne, and be made heyres of euerlasting saluacion, through our Lord

And if the childe be weake, it shall suffice to powre water vpon it, saying the foresayed woordes. N. I Baptize thee. etc. Then the Godfathers and Godmothers shall take and lay theyr hand vpon the childe, and the minister shall put vpon him his white vesture, commonly called the Crisome : And saye.

**T**AKE this white vesture for a tokē of the innocencie whiche by Gods grace in this holy sacramente of Baptisme, is geuen vnto the: and for a signe wherby thou art admonished, so long as thou lyest, to geue thy selfe to innocencie of liuing, that after this transitorye lyfe thou mayst be partaker of the lyfe euerlasting. Amen.

Then the prieste shall annoynt the infant vpon the head, saying

**A**LMIGHTY God the father of our lorde Iesu Christ, who hath regenerate thee by water and the holy gost, and hath geue vnto thee remission of al thy sinnes : he vouchsaue to annoynte thee with the vncion of his holy spirite, and bryng thee to the inheritance of euerlasting lyfe. Amen.

When there are many to be Baptized, this ordre of demaunding Baptizing, puttyng on the Crisome, and enoyntyng, shalbe vsed seuerally with euery chylde. Those that be firste Baptized departing from the fonte, and remaynyng in some conueniente place within the Church, vntill all be Baptyzed. At the laste ende, the priest calling the Godfathers and Godmothers together: shall saye this shorte exhortacion folowing.

**F**ORASMUCH as these children haue promised by you to forsake the deuill and al his workes, to beleue in God, and to serue him: you must remembre that it is your partes and duetie, to see that these infantes be taught, so soone as they shalbe able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promyse, and profession, they haue made by you. And that they maye knowe these thynges the better: ye shall call vpon them to heare sermons, and chiefly you shal provide that they may learne the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes in the englishe tounge: and all other thinges, which a christian manne ought to knowe and beleue to his soules health. And that these children may be vertuously brought vp to leade a godly and christiā life: remēbring alwayes that Baptisme doeth represent vnto vs our professiō, which is to folow

the example of our Sauour Christe, and to be made lyke vnto him, that as he dyed and rose againe for vs: so should we (whiche are Baptised) dye from synne, and ryse agayne vnto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our euyl and corrupte affections, and dayly procedyng in all vertue and godlynesse of lyuyng.

The minister shall commaunde that the Crisomes be brought to the churche and delyuered to the preistes after the accustomed maner, at the purification of the mother of euery chyld. And that the children be brought to the Bishop to bee confirmed of hym, so soone as they can saye in theyr vulgare tounge the articles of the fayth, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commandementes, and be further instructed in the Catechisme, set furth for that purpose, accordingly as it is there expressed.

And so lette the congregacion departe in the name of the Lorde.

¶ Note that yf the numbre of children to be Baptised, and multitude of people presente bee so great that they cannot conueniently stand at the Church doore: then let them stand within the Church in some conuenient place, nygh vnto the Church doore: And there all thynges be sayed and done, appoynted to be sayed and done at the Church doore.



x



# OF THEM THAT BE

## Baptised in priuate houses in tyme of necessitie

The pastours and curates shall oft admonyshe the people, that they differ not the Baptisme of infantes any longer then the Sondaye, or other holy daye, nexte after the chylde bee borne, onlesse vpon a great and reasonable cause declared to the curate and by hym approued.

And also they shal warne them that without great cause, and necessitie, they Baptise not children at home in theyr houses. And when great nede shall compell them so to doe, that then they minister it on this fashion.

First let them that be present cal vpon God for his grace, and saye the Lordes prayer, yf the tyme will suffre. And then one of them shal name the childe, and dippe him in the water, or poure water vpon him, saying these woordes.

¶ N. I Baptise the in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghoste. Amen.

¶ And let them not doubt, but that the child so Baptised, is lawfully and sufficiently Baptised, and ought not to be Baptised againe, in the Churche. But yet neuerthelesse, if the childe whiche is after this sorte Baptised, doe afterwarde lyue : it is expedient that he be brought into the Churche, to thentente the prieste maye examine and trye, whether the childe be lawfully Baptised or no. And yf those that bryng any childe to the Churche doe aunswere that he is alreadye Baptised : Then shall the priest examin them, further.

By whom the childe was Baptised ?

Who was presente when the childe was baptised ?

Whether they called vpon God for grace and succoure in that necessitie ?

With what thyng, or what matter they dyd Baptise the childe ?

With what woordes the childe was Baptised ?

Whether they thinke the childe to be lawfully and perfectly Baptised ?

And if the ministers shall proue by the aunswers of suche as brought the childe that all thynges were done, as they ought to be : Then shall not he christen the childe agayne, but shall receyue hym, as one of the flocke of the true christian people, saying thus.

**I** CERTIFIE you, that in this case ye haue doen wel, and according vnto due ordre concerning the baptising of this childe, which being borne in original synne and in the wrathe of God, is now by the lauer of regeneracion in Baptisme, made the childe of God, and heire of euerlastyng life: for oure Lorde Jesus Christe doeth not denye hys grace and mercie vnto such infantes, but most louingly doeth call them vnto him. As the holy ghospell doeth witnesse to our coumforte on this wyse.

**A**T a certaine time thei brought children vnto Marke x. Christ that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was displeased, and sayed vnto them: Suffre lytle chyldren to come vnto me, and forbidde them not, for to suche belongeth the kingdome of God. Verely I saye vnto you, whosoever doeth not receyue the kingdom of God as a lytle chylde, he shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and blissed them.

After the ghospell is read: the minister shall make this exhortacion vpon the woordes of the ghospell.

**F**RENDES ye heare in this ghospell the woordes of our Saueoure Christ, that be cōmaunded the children to be brought vnto him, how he blamed those that would haue kept them from hym, howe he exhorted all men to folowe their innocencie: Ye perceiue how by his outward gesture and dede he declared his good wyll towarde them, for he enbraced them in his armes,

he layed his handes vpon them and blessed them. Doubt you not therfore, but earnestly beleue, that he hath lyke wyse fauourably receyued this presente infante, that he hath embraced him with the armes of his mercy, that he hath geuen vnto him the blessing of eternal lyfe, and made him partaker of his euerlasting kingdom. Wherefore we beyng thus persuaded of the good will of our heauenly father, declared by his sonne Jesus Christ towards this infante: Let vs faythfully and deuoutly geue thanks vnto him, and saye the prayer whiche the Lorde himselfe taught, and in declaracion of our fayth let vs also recyte the articles contained in our Crede.

Here the minister with the Godfathers and Godmothers shall saye.

**O**UR father whiche arte in heauen, halowed be thy name. etc.

Then shall they saye the Crede, and then the priest shall demaunde the name of the childe, whiche beyng by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the minister shall saye.

N. Doest thou forsake the deuill and all his workes?

Aunswere.

I forsake them.

Minister.

Doest thou forsake the vaine pompe and glory of the worlde, with all the couetous desyres of thesame?

Aunswere.

I forsake them.

Minister.

Doest thou forsake the carnall desyres of the flesh so that thou wilt not folowe and be led by them?

Aunswere.

I forsake them.

Minister.

Doest thou beleue in God the father almyghtie maker of heauen and yearth?

Aunswere.

I beleue.

Minister.

Doest thou beleue in Jesus Christe hys onely begotten sonne our lorde, and that he was conceyued by the holy Goste, borne of the virgin Marie, that he suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucifyed, dead and buried, that he went downe into hel, and also did arise againe the third day, that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the righte hande of god the father almightie : And from thence shal come agayn at the ende of the world to iudge the quicke and the dead, doest thou beleue thus ?

Aunswere.

I beleue.

Minister.

Doest thou beleue in the holy goste, the holy catholyke Church, the Communion of Saintes, Remission of sinnes, Resurrecciō of the flesh, and euerlasting life after deth ?

Aunswere.

I beleue.

Then the minister shal put the white vesture commonly called the Crysme, vpon the childe, saying.

**T**AKE thys whyte vesture for a token of the innocencie whiche by goddes grace in the holy sacramente of baptysme is geuen vnto thee, and for a signe wherby thou art admonished so lōg as thou shalt lyue, to geue thy selfe to innocencye of liuyng, that after this transitory life, thou maiest be partaker of the life euerlasting. Amen.

¶ Let vs pray.

**A**LMIGHTIE and euerlasting god heauenly father, wee geue thee humble thanks that thou hast vouchesafed to cal vs to the knowlege of thy grace, and faith in thee : Increase and confirme this fayth in vs euermore : Geue ~~thy~~ holy spirite to this infant, that he being borne agayne, and ~~being~~ made heyre of euerlasting saluacion through our lord Jesus Christ, may cōtinue thy seruaũt, and attein thy promises through the same our lorde Je-

sus Christe thy sonne, who liueth and reigneth with the in vnitie of the same holy spirite euerlastinglye. Amen.

Then shall the minister make this exhortacion, to the Godfathers, and Godmothers.

**F**OR asmuche as this chylde hath promised by you to forsake the deuil and al his workes, to beleue in god, and to serue him, you must remember that it is your partes and duetie to see that this infant be taught so sone as he shalbe able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promise, and profession he hath made by you, and that he may know these thinges the better, ye shall call vpon hym to heare sermons: And chiefly ye shal prouide that he may learne the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes in the english tong, and al other thinges which a christian man ought to know and beleue to his soules health, and that this childe may bee vertuously brought vp, to leade a godly and a christian life. Remembring alway that baptisme doeth represent vnto vs our profession, which is to folow the example of our sauour Christe, and to be made like vnto him, that as he died and rose again for vs: so should we whiche are baptized dye from sin, and ryse againe vnto righteousness, continually mortifying al our euil and corrupt affections, and dayly proceeding in al vertue and godlines of liuing.

etc. As in publike Baptisme.

**C** But if they which bring the infantes to the church, do make an vncertain answere to the priestes questions, and say that they can not tel what they thought, did, or sayde in that great feare and trouble of mynde: (as oftentimes it chaunseth) Then let the priest Baptize him in forme aboue written, concerning publyke Baptisme, sauynge that at the dyppynge of the childe in the fonte, he shall vse this forme of woordes.

**I**F thou be not Baptized already. N. I Baptize thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

The water in the fonte shalbe chaunged euery moneth once at the lest, and afore any childe be Baptized in the water so chaunged, the priest shall say at the font these prayers folowing.

**M**OSTE mercifull god oure sauoure Jesu Christ, who hast ordeyned the element of water for the regeneraciō of thy faythful people, vpon whom yng baptised in the riuer of Jordane, the holye ghoste came down in the likenesse of a dooue : Sende down we eche thee thesame thy holye spirite to assiste vs, and bee present at this our inuocacion of thy holy name : sanctifie ✠ this fountaine of baptisme, thou that art the sanctifier of al thynges, that by the power of thy worde, those that shall be baptized therein, maye be spiritu-ly regenerated, and made the children of euerlasting pccion. Amen.

mercifull God, graunte that the olde Adam, in them that shalbe baptized in this fountayne, maye so be buried, that the newe man may be raised vp agayne. Amen.

graunte that all carnal affeccions maie die in them : and that all thynges belonging to the spirite maye liue and reue in them. Amen.

graunte to all them which at this fountayne forsake the euill and all his workes : that they maye haue power and strength to haue victorie and to triumph againste hym that dwelleth in the worlde and the fleshe. Amen.

whosoever shal confesse the, o lord : recognise him also in thy kingdome. Amen.

graunte that al sinne and vice here maie bee so extinct : that thei neuer haue power to raigne in thy seruantes. Amē.

graunte that whosoever here shall begynne to be of thy ke : maie euermore continue in thesame. Amen.

graunte that all they which for thy sake in this life doe forsake the world and themselves : may winne and purchase thee (o lord) which art euerlasting treasure. Amen.

Graunt that whosoeuer is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministerie: maye also bee endewed with heauenly vertues, and euerlastinglye rewarded through thy mercie, O Blessed lorde God, who doest liue and gouerne al thinges world without ende. Amen.

The Lorde be with you.

Answer.

And with thy spirite.

**A**LMIGHTYE euerliuing God, whose moste derely beloued sonne Jesus Christe, for the forgeuenesse of our sinnes did shead out of his moste precious side bothe water and bloude, and gaue commaundemente to his disciples that they shoulde goe teache all nacions, and baptise them in the name of the father, the sonne, and the holye ghoste: Regarde we besche thee, the supplications of thy congregacion, and graunte that all thy seruauntes which shall bee baptized in the water prepared for the mynystracion of thy holy sacrament, maye receiue the fulnesse of thy grace, and euer remaine in the noubre of thy faithful, and elect childrē, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

# CONFIRMACION

## wherin is contained a Catechisme for children

**T**O thende that confirmation may be ministred to the more edifying of suche as shall receiue it (according to Saint Pauls doctrine, who teacheth that all thynges should be doen in the churche to the edificacion of the same) it is thought good that none hereafter shall be confirmed, but suche as can say in theyr mother tong, tharticles of the faith the lordes prayer, and the tenne commaundementes: And can also aunswere to suche questions of this shorte Catechisme, as the Bussshop (or suche as he shall appoynte) shall by his discrecion appose them in. And this ordre is most conuenient to be obserued for diuers consideracions.

¶ First because that whan children come to the yeres of discrecion and haue learned what theyr Godfathers and Godmothers promised for them in Baptisme, they may then theselves with their owne mouth and with theyr owne consent, openly before the churche, ratifie and confesse the same, and also promise that by the grace of God, they will euermore endeouour themselues fiathfully to obserue and kepe such thinges, as they by theyr owne mouth and confession haue assented vnto.

¶ Secondly, for asmuch as confirmation is ministred to them that be Baptised, that by imposition of handes, and praier they may receiue strength and defence against all temptacions to sin, and the assautes of the worlde, and the deuill: it is most mete to be ministred, when children come to that age, that partly by the frayltie of theyr owne fleshe, partly by the assautes of the world and the deuill, they begin to be in daungier to fall into sinne.

¶ Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the vsage of the churche in tymes past, wherby it was ordeined that confirmation should bee ministred to them that were of perfecte age, that they beyng instructed in Christes religion, should openly professe theyr owne fayth, and promise to be obedient vnto the will of God.

¶ And that no manne shall thynke that anye detrimente shall come to children by differryng of theyr confirmation: he shall knowe for trueth, that it is certayn by Goddes woorde, that children beeyng Baptized (if they departe out of thys lyfe in theyr infancie) are vndoubtedly sauued.



# A CATHECHISME

that is to say, an instruccion to bee  
learned of euery childe, before he  
be brought to be confirmed  
of the Bushop

Question.

What is your name?

Aunswere.

N. or M.

Question.

Who gaue you this name?

Aunswere.

My Godfathers and Godmothers in my Baptisme,  
wherein I was made a member of Christe, the childe of  
God, and an inheritour of the kingdome of heauen.

Question.

What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Aunswere.

They did promise and vowe three thinges in my name.  
First, that I should forsake the deuil and all his workes  
and pompes, the vanities of the wicked worlde, and all  
the sinnefull lustes of the fleshe. Secondly, that I should  
beleue all the articles of the Christian fayth. And thirdly,  
that I should kepe Goddes holy will and commaunde-  
mentes, and walke in the same al the daies of my life.

Question.

Dooest thou not thinke that thou arte bound to beleue,  
and to doe as they haue promised for thee?

Aunswere.

Yes verely. And by Gods helpe so I wil. And I hartily thanke our heauenlye father, that he hath called me to thys state of saluacion, through Jesus Christe our saueour. And I pray God to geue me hys grace, that I may continue in the same vnto my liues ende.

Question.

Rehearse the articles of thy beliefe.

Aunswere.

**I** BELEUE in God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Jesus Christ his only sonne our lord. Whiche was conceiued by the holy gost, borne of the virgin Marie. Suffered vnder Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, he descended into hel. The third day he rose agayn from the dead. He ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the right hande of God the father almightie. From thence shal he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleue in the holye goste. The holye catholike church. The communion of saintes. The forgeuenes of sinnes. The resurreccion of the bodie. And the lyfe euerlasting. Amen.

Question.

What dooest thou chiefly learne in these articles of thy beliefe?

Aunswere.

Firste, I learne to beleue in God the father, who hath made me and all the worlde.

Secondely, in God the sonne, who hath redemed me and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in god the holy goste, who sanctifyeth me, and all the electe people of god.

Question.

You sayde that your Godfathers and Godmothers dyd promyse for you that ye should kepe Goddes commaundementes. Tell me how many there bee.

Aunswere.

Tenne.

Question.

Whiche be they ?

Aunswere.

- T**HOU shalte haue none other Gods but me.
- ii. Thou shalte not make to thy selfe anye grauen image, nor the likenesse of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, nor in the water vnder the earth : thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor wurship them.
  - iii. Thou shalt not take the name of the lord thy God in vayne.
  - iiii. Remember that thou kepe holy the Sabboth day.
  - v. Honor thy father and thy mother.
  - vi. Thou shalt doe no murdre.
  - vii. Thou shalt not commit adultry.
  - viii. Thou shalt not steale.
  - ix. Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.
  - x. Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his seruauant, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thing that is his.

Question.

What doest thou chiefly learne by these commaundementes ?

Aunswere.

I learne two thinges. My duetie towards god, and my duetie towards my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duetie towards god ?

Aunswere.

My duetie towards God is, to beleue in him. To feare him. And to loue him with al my hart, with al my mind, with al my soule, and with all my strength. To wurship him. To geue him thanks. To put my whole truste in hym. To call vpon him. To honor his holy name and his word, and to serue him truely al the daies of my life.

Question.

what is thy dutie towards thy neighbour?

Answer.

My duetie towards my neighbour is : to loue hym as my selfe. And to do to al men as I would they should do to me. To loue, honour, and succoure my father and mother. To honour and obey the kyng, and his ministers. To submitte myselfe to al my gouernours, teachers, spirituall pastours, and maisters. To ordre myselfe lowlye and reuerentelye to al my betters. To hurte no bodie by woorde nor dede. To bee true and iust in al my dealing. To beare no malice nor hatred in my heart. To kepe my handes from picking and stealing, and my tongue from euill speaking, liyng and slaundring. To kepe my body in temperaunce, sobrenes, and chastitie. Not to couet nor desire other mennes goodes. But learne and laboure truely to geate my owne liuing, and to doe my duetie in that state of life: vnto which it shal please God to cal me.

Question.

My good sonne, knowe this, that thou arte not hable to do these thinges of thy self, nor to walke in the cōmaundementes of God and to serue him, without his speciall grace, which thou muste learne at all times to cal for by diligent prayer. Leat me heare therfore if thou canst say the Lordes prayer.

Answer.

**O**UR father whiche art in heauen, halowed bee thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy wil bee done in earth as it is in heauē. Geue vs this day our dailye breade. And forgeue vs our trespasses, as we forgeue them that trespasse againste vs. And leade vs not into temptacion but deliuer vs from euil. Amen.

Question.

What desireste thou of God in this prayer ?

Answer.

I desire my lord god our heuēly father, who is the geuer

of al goodnesse to send his grace vnto me, and to all people, that we may wurship him, serue hym, and obey him, as we ought to doe. And I praye vnto God, that he will sende vs al thynges that be nedeful both for our soules, and bodies : And that he wil bee mercifull vnto vs and forgeue vs our sinnes : And that it will please him to saue and defende vs in al daungers gostly and bodily: And that he wil kepe vs from al sinne and wickednes, and from our gostly enemye, and from euerlastyng death. And this I truste he wil do of his mercie and goodnes, through our lorde Jesu Christe. And therefore I say. Amen. So be it.

¶ So soone as the children can say in theyr mother tongue tharticles of the faith, the lordes praier, the ten commaundementes, and also can aunswere to such questions of this short Catechisme as the Bushop (or suche as he shall appointe) shal by hys discretion appose them in : then shall they bee brought to the Bushop by one that shalbee his godfather or godmother, that euery childe maye haue a wittnesse of hys confirmacion.

¶ And the Bushop shal confirme them on this wyse.

Confirmacion.

Our helpe is in the name of the Lorde.

Answer.

Whiche hath made both heauen and yearth.

Minister.

Blessed is the name of the lorde.

Answer.

Henceforth worlde without ende.

Minister.

The lorde be with you.

Answer.

And wyth thy spirite.

Let vs praye.

**A**Lmighty and euerliuing God, who hast vouchesafed to regenerate these thy seruantes of water and the holy goste : And haste geuen vnto them forgeuenesse of

all their sinnes: Sende downe from heauen we beseche thee (O lorde) vpon them thy holy gost the coumforter, with the manifold giftes of grace, the spirite of wisdom and vnderstandyng: The spirite of counsell and gostly strength: The spirite of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfil them (o lord) with the spirite of thy holy feare.

Aunswere.

Amen.

Minister.

Signe them (o lorde) and marke them to be thyne for euer, by the vertue of thy holye crosse and passion. Confirme and strength them with the inward vnccion of thy holy gost, mercifully vnto euerlasting life. Amen.

Then the Busshop shal crosse them in the forehead and lay his handes vpon theyr heades saying.

N. I signe thee with the signe of the crosse, and laye my hande vpon thee. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

And thus shall he doe to euery childe one after an other. And whan he hath layed hys hande vpon euery chylde, then shall he say.

The peace of the lorde abide with you.

Aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

¶ Let vs pray.

**A**LMIGHTIE euerliuing god, which makest vs both to will and to doe those thinges that bee good and acceptable vnto thy maiestie: we make our humble supplications vnto thee for these children, vpon whome (after thexample of thy holy Apostles) we haue laied our handes, to certify them (by this signe) of thy fauour and gracious goodnes toward them: leat thy fatherly hand (we beseche thee) euer be ouer them, let thy holy spirite euer bee with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy woord, that in the end they may obtin the life euerlasting, through our lord Jesus Christ, who with thee, and the holy goste liueth and reyneth one god world without ende. Amen.

## CONFIRMACION

Then shal the Busshop blisse the  
children, thus saying.

The blissing of god almightie, the father, the sonne, and  
the holy goste, be vpon you, and remayne with you for  
euer. Amen.

The curate of euery parish once in sixe wekes at the least vpon  
warnyng by him geuen, shal vpon some Soonday or holy day, half  
an houre before euensong opely in the churche instructe and  
examine so many childre of his parish sent vnto him, as the time  
wil serue, and as he shal thynke conueniente, in some parte of  
this Catechisme. And all fathers, mothers, maisters and dames,  
shall cause theyr children, seruauntes, and prentises (whiche are  
not yet confirmed) to come to the churche at the daie appoynted,  
and obediently heare and be ordered by the curate, vntill suche  
time as they haue learned all that is here appoynted for them to  
learne.

¶ And whansoeuer the Bushop shal geue knowlage for childre to  
be brought afore him to any conuenient place, for their confirma-  
cion: Then shal the curate of euery parish either bring or send  
in writing, y<sup>e</sup> names of al those children of his parish which  
can say tharticles of theyr faith, the lordes praier, and the ten  
cōmaundementes. And also howe many of them can answer to  
thother questions conteined in this Catechisme.

¶ And there shal none be admitted to the holye communion,  
vntil suche time as he be confirmed.

# THE FORME OF

## Solemnizacion of matrimonie

¶ First the bannes must be asked three seuerall Soondaies or holye dayes, in the seruice tyme the people beeyng presente after the accustomed maner.

And if the persones that woulde bee married dwel indiuers parishes, the bannes muste bee asked in bothe parishes, and the curate of thone parish shall not solemnize matrimonie betwixt them, withoute a certificate of the bannes beeyng thrise asked from the curate of thother parishe.

At the daye appointed for Solemnizacion of matrimonie, the persones to be married shal come into the bodie of y<sup>e</sup> church, with theyr frendes and neighbours. And there the priest shal thus saye.

**D**ERELY beloued frendes, we are gathered together here in the syght of God, and in the face of his congregacion, to ioine together this man, and this woman in holy matrimonie, which is an honorable estate instituted of God in paradise, in the time of mannes innocencie, signifying vnto vs the mysticall vnion that is betwixte Christe and his Church: whiche holy estate, Christe adorned and beutified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galile, and is commended of Sainct Paule to be honourable among all men, and therefore is not to bee enterprised, nor taken in hande vnadvisedlye, lightelye, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnal lustes and appetites, like brute bestes that haue no vnderstanding: but reuerently, discretely, aduisedly, soberly, and in the feare of God. Duely considering the causes for the whiche matrimonie was ordeined. One cause was the procreacion of children, to be brought vp in the feare and nurture of the Lord, and prayse of God. Secondly it was ordeined for a remedie agaynst sinne, and to auoide fornicacion, that suche persones as bee married, might liue chastlie in matrimonie, and kepe themselues vndefiled membres of Christes bodye. Thirde for the mutuall societie, helpe, and coumfort, that the one oughte to haue of thother, both in prosperitie and aduersitie. Into the whiche



holy estate these two persones present : come nowe to be ioyned. Therefore if any man can shewe any iust cause why they maie not lawfully be ioyned so together : Let him now speake, or els hereafter foreuer hold his peace.

And also speakyng to the persones that shalbe married, he shall saie.

I require and charge you (as you will aunswere at the dreedefull daye of iudgemente, when the secretes of all hartes shalbee disclosed) that if either of you doe knowe any impedimente, why ye maie not bee lawfully ioyned together in matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye wel assured, that so manye as bee coupled together otherwaies then Goddes woord doeth allowe : are not ioyned of God, neither is their matrimonie lawful.

At which daye of mariage yf any man doe allege any impediment why they maye not be coupled together in matrimonie : And will be bound, and sureties with hym, to the parties, or els put in a caution to the full value of suche charges as the persones to bee married dooe susteyne, to proue his allegacion : then the Solemnization muste bee differred, vnto suche tyme as the trueth bee tried. Yf no impedimente bee alleged, then shall the curate saye vnto the man.

N. Wilt thou haue this woman to thy wedded wife, to liue together after Goddes ordeinaūce in the holy estate of matrimonie ? wilt thou loue her, coumforte her, honor and kepe her, in sicknesse and in health ? And forsaking all other kepe thee only to her, so long as you both shall liue ?

The man shall aunswere.

I will.

Then shall the prieste saye to the woman.

N. Wilt thou haue this man to thy wedded houseband, to liue together after Goddes ordeinaunce, in the holy estate of matrimonie ? wilt thou obey him, and serue him, loue, honor and kepe him, in sickenes and in health ? And forsaking al other kepe thee onely to him, so long as you bothe shall liue ?

The woman shall aunswere.

I will.

Then shall the minister say.

Who geueth this woman to be maried to this man?

And the minister receiuing the woman at her father or frendes handes : shall cause the man to take the woman by the right hande, and so either to geue their trouth to other : The man first saying.

**I** N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde, for better, for wurse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenes, and in health, to loue, and to cherishe, til death vs departe : according to Goddes holy ordeinaunce : And therto I plight thee my trouth.

Then shall they looce theyr handes, and the woman taking again the man by the right hande shall say.

**I** N. take thee N. to my wedded husbände, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde, for better, for woorse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenes, and in health, to loue, cherishe, and to obey, till death vs departe : accordyng to Goddes holy ordeinaunce : And thereto I geue thee my trouth.

Then shall they agayne looce theyr handes, and the manne shall geue vnto the womanne a ring, and other tokens of spousage, as golde or siluer, laying the same vpon the boke : And the priest taking the ring shall deliuer it vnto the man : to put it vpon the fowerth finger of the womans left hande. And the man taught by the priest, shall say.

**C** With thys ring I thee wed : Thys golde and siluer I thee geue : with my body I thee wurship : and withal my worldly Goodes I thee endowe. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy goste. Amen.

Then the man leauyng the ring vpon the fowrth finger of the womans left hande, the minister shal say.

¶ Let vs pray.

**O** ETERNAL God creator and preseruer of al mankinde, geuer of al spiritual grace, the author of euerlasting life : Sende thy blessing vpon these thy seruantes, thys manne, and this woman, whome we blesse in thy name, that as Isaac and Rebecca (after braccellets and Jewels of golde geuen of thone to thother, for tokēs of their matrimonie) liued faithfully together : So these persōs may surely perfourme and kepe the vowe and couenaut betwixt them made, wherof this ring geuen, and receiued, is a token and pledge. And may euer remayne in perfite loue and peace together : And lyue accordyng to thy lawes : through Jesus Christe our lorde. Amen.

Then shal the prieste ioyn theiyr ryght handes together, and say.

¶ Those whome god hath ioyned together : let no man put a sundre.

Then shall the minister speake vnto the people.

**F**OR asmuche as N. and N. haue consented together in holye wedlocke, and haue witnessed thesame here before god and this cūpany : And therto haue geuē and pledged theiyr trouth eyther to other, and haue declared thesame by geuyng and receyuyng golde and syluer, and by ioyning of handes : I pronounce that they bee man and wyfe together. In the name of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

And the minister shall adde this blessyng.

God the father blesse you. ✠ God the sōne kepe you : god the holye gost lightē your vnderstāding : The lorde mercifully with his fauour loke vpō you, and so fil you with al spiritual benediction and grace, that you may haue remissō

of your sinnes in this life, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Then shal they goe into the quier, and the ministers or clerkes shal saye or syng, this psalme folowyng.

**B**LESSED are al they that feare the lord, and walke in his wayes. *Beati omnes. Psal. cxxviii.*

For thou shalte eate the laboure of thy handes. O wel is thee, and happie shalt thou bee.

Thy wife shalbee as the fruitful vine, vpon the walles of thy house.

Thy children like the olife braunches rounde about thy table.

Loe, thus shal the man be blessed, that feareth the lord.

The lord from out of Sion, shal so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie, al thy life long.

Yea that thou shalt see thy childers children: and peace vpon Israel.

Glory to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

Or els this psalme folowyng.

**G**OD be merciful vnto vs, and blesse vs, and shew vs the lighte of his countenance: and bee mercifull vnto vs. *Deus miseratur nostri. Psal. lxxvii.*

That thy waye maye bee knowen vpon yearth, thy sauing health emong all nacions.

Leate the people praise thee (o god) yea leate all people prayse thee.

O leate the nacions reioyce and bee glad, for thou shalte iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nacions vpon yearth.

Leat the people prayse thee (o god) leat al people prayse the.

Then shal the yearth bring foorth her increase: and god, euen our owne God, shal geue vs his blessing.

God shal blesse vs, and all the endes of the worlde shall feare hym.

Glory to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

The psalme ended, and the manne and woman knelyng afore the aulter : the prieste standyng at the aulter, and turnyng his face towarde them, shall saye.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Answer.

Christe haue mercie vpon vs.

Minister.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

¶ Our father whiche art in heauen. etc.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answer.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Minister.

O lorde saue thy seruaunte and thy handmaide.

Answer.

Whiche put theyr truste in the.

Minister.

O lorde sende them helpe from thy holy place.

Answer.

And euermore defende them.

Minister.

Bee vnto them a tower of strength.

Answer.

From the face of their enemye.

Minister.

O lorde heare my prayer.

Answer.

And leate my crie come vnto the.

The minister.

Leat vs praye.

**O** GOD of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy seruauntes, and sowe the seede of eternall life in their mindes, that whatsoeuer in thy holy woorde they shall profitablye learne : they may in dede fulfill thesame. Looke, o Lord, mercifully vpon

hem from heauen, and blesse them : And as thou diddest  
 ende thy Aungell Raphaell, to Thobie, and Sara the  
 aughter of Raguel, to their great comfort : so vouchsafe  
 o send thy blessing vpon these thy seruauntes, that thei  
 beyng thy wil, and alwaye beyng in safetie vnder thy  
 protection : may abyde in thy loue vnto theyr lyues ende :  
 hroughe Jesu Christe our Lorde. Amen.

This prayer folowing shalbe omitted where the woman is past  
 childe byrth.

**O** MERCIFUL Lord, and heauēly father, by  
 whose gracious gifte mākind is increased : We  
 beseeche thee assiste with thy blessing these two  
 ersones, that they may both be fructful in procreation of  
 children : and also liue together so long in godlye loue and  
 onestie : that they may see their childers children, vnto  
 he thirde and fourth generacion, vnto thy prayse and  
 honour : through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

**O** GOD whiche by thy myghtye power haste made  
 all thinges of naughte, whiche also after other  
 thinges set in order diddeste appoint that out of  
 man (created after thine own image and similitude) womā  
 should take her beginning : and knitting them together,  
 iddest teache, that it should neuer be lawful to put a  
 ndre those, whome thou by matrimonie haddeste made  
 one : O god, whiche hast consecrated the state of matrimonie,  
 o such an excellent misterie, that in it is signified and re-  
 resēted the spirituall mariage and vnitie betwixte Christe  
 nd his church : Loke mercifully vpō these thy seruauntes,  
 at bothe this manne maye loue hys wyfe accordyng  
 o thy woord (as Christ did loue his spouse the church,  
 ho gaue himself for it, louing and cherishing it euen as  
 is own flesh :) And also that this womā may be louing  
 nd amiable to her houseband as Rachel, wise as Rebecca,  
 aithful and obediēt as Sara : And in al quietnes, sobrietie,

and peace, bee a folower of holy and godlye matrones. O lorde blesse them bothe, and graunte them to inherite thy euerlastyng kyngdome, throughe Jesu Christe our Lord. Amen.

Then shall the prieste blesse the man and the woman, saiyng.

Almighty god, which at the beginnyng did create our firste parentes Adam and Eue, and dyd sanctifie and ioyne thē together in mariage: Powre vpon you the rychesse of his grace, sanctifie and blisse you, that ye may please hym bothe in bodye and soule: and liue together in holy loue, vnto your liues ende. Amen.

Then shalbee sayed after the gospell a sermon, wherein ordinarily (so oft as there is any mariage) thoffice of man and wife shall bee declared, according to holy scripture, Or if there be no sermon, the minister shall reade this that foloweth.

Al ye whiche bee married, or whiche entende to take the holye estate of matrimonie vpon you: heare what holye scripture dooeth saye, as touchyng the duetye of housebandes toward their wiues, and wiues toward their housebandes.

Saincte Paule (in his epistle to the Ephesians the fyfth chapter) doeth geue this commaundement to al married men.

Ye housebandes loue your wiues, euen as Christ loued the church, and hathe geuen hymselfe for it, to sanctifie it, purgeyng it in the fountayne of water, throughe the word, that he might make it vnto himself, a glorious cōgregacion, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing but that it should be holy and blameles. So mē are bounde to loue their owne wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his owne wife, loueth himself. For neuer did any man hate his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the lorde doeth the congregacion, for wee are membres of his bodie, of his fleshe, and of his bones.

For this cause shal a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shalbe one fleshe. This mistery is great but I speake of Christ, and of the congregacion. Neuerthelesse let euery one of you so loue his owne wife, euen as himselfe.

Likewise the same Saint Paule (writing to the Colossians) Coloss. iii. speaketh thus to al menne that be married : Ye men loue your wiues and be not bitter vnto them.

Heare also what saint Peter thapostle of Christ, (which i. Pet. iii. was himselfe a married man) sayeth vnto al menne that are married Ye husbandes dwel with your wiues according to knowledge : Geuyng honor vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessel, and as heyres together of the grace of lyfe, so that your prayers be not hindred.

Hitherto ye haue heard the duetie of the husbände towarde the wife.

Nowe lykewise ye wiues, heare and lerne your duetie toward your husbandes, euen as it is playnely set furth in holy scripture.

Saint Paul (in the forenamed epistle to the Ephesians) Ephes. v. teacheth you thus : Ye weomen submit your selues vnto your own husbandes as vnto the lord : for the husbād is the wiues head, euen as Christ is the head of the church : And he also is the sauour of the whole bodye. Therefore as the Church, or congregacyon, is subiecte vnto Christe : So lykewise let the wiues also be in subieccyon vnto theyr owne husbandes, in all thynges. And agayn he sayeth : Let the wife reuerence her husbände. And (in his epistle to the Colossians) Coloss. iii. Sainte Paule geueth you this short lesson. Ye wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbandes, as it is conueniente in the Lorde.



1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a very important document, as it sets out the policy of the new administration. The President, James Buchanan, is a member of the Democratic Party, and his policy is to maintain the status quo in the South. He is opposed to the admission of new slave states, but he is also opposed to the abolition of slavery. He is a moderate, and he is trying to find a way to keep the Union together. He is writing to the Congress to ask for their support for his policy.

2. The second part of the document is a letter from the President to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a very important document, as it sets out the policy of the new administration. The President, James Buchanan, is a member of the Democratic Party, and his policy is to maintain the status quo in the South. He is opposed to the admission of new slave states, but he is also opposed to the abolition of slavery. He is a moderate, and he is trying to find a way to keep the Union together. He is writing to the Congress to ask for their support for his policy.

# THE ORDER FOR

## the visitacion of the sicke, and the Communion of thesame.

The prieste entring into the sicke persones house, shal saye.  
Peace be in this house, and to all that dwell in it.

When he commeth into the sicke mannes presence, he shall saye  
this psalme.

**H**EARE my prayer (o lorde) and consider my desire : herken vnto me for thy trueth and righteousnes sake. *Domine exaudi*  
*Psal. cxliiii.*  
And entre not into iudgemente with thy  
seruaunt : for in thy sight shal no man liuing be iustified.

For the enemy hath persecuted my soule : he hath  
smittē my life downe to the grounde : he hath laied me  
in the darkenesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.

Therefore is my spirite vexed within me : and my  
harte within me is desolate.

Yet doe I remembre the time paste, I muse vpon all thy  
woorkes : yea, I exercise myselfe in the workes of thy  
handes.

I stretch forth mine handes vnto the : my soule  
gaspeth vnto the as a thyrstie lande.

Heare me (o lorde) and that soone : for my spirite  
weaxeth faint : hide not thy face from me, lest I be like  
vnto them that goo downe into the pitte.

O leate me heare thy louyng kyndenesse betimes in the  
morning, for in thee is my trust : shewe thou me the waie  
that I should walke in for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

Deliuier me (o lorde) from myne enemies : for I flye vnto  
thee to hide me.

Teache me to dooe the thyng, that pleaseth thee, for

### 338 THE VISITACION OF THE SICKE

the person  
sited bee very  
like, then the  
rate may end  
a exhortacion  
this place.\*

for his fatherly visitacion, submytting your selfe wholly to his wil: it shal turne to your profite, and helpe you forewarde in the ryghtwaye that leadeth vnto euerlasting life.\* Take therfore in good worthe, the chastement of the lorde: For whom the lorde loueth, he chastiseth. Yea (as saincte Paul sayth,) he scourgeth euery sōne, which he receiueth: yf you indure chastisemēt, he offereth himselfe vnto you as vnto his owne children. What sōne is he that the father chastiseth not: yf ye be not vnder correccion (wherof al the true children are partakers) then are ye bastardes and not children. Therefore seyng that whā our carnal fathers doe correct vs, we reuerently obey thē, shall we not now much rather be obediēt to our spirituall father, and so liue? And they for a fewe daies doe chastise vs after theyr owne pleasure: but he doeth chastise vs for our profite, to thentente he maye make vs partakers of his holines. These wordes, good brother, are Gods wordes, and wryten in holy scripture for our coumfort and instruccion, that we should patiently and with thanks geuyng, beare our heauēly fathers correccion: whansoeuer by any maner of aduersitie it shall please his gracious goodnesse to visite vs. And there should be no greater coumfort to christian persons, then to be made lyke vnto Christ, by sufferyng patiently aduersities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he himselfe wente not vp to ioy, but firste he suffered payne: he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified. So truely our waye to eternall ioy, is to suffre here with Christe, and our doore to entre into eternal life: is gladly to dye with Christe, that we may ryse againe from death, and dwell with him in euerlasting life. Now therfore taking your sicknesse, which is thus profitable for you, patiently: I exhorte you in the name of God, to remēbre theprofession, which you made vnto God in your Baptisme. And forasmuch as after this lyfe, there is accompte to be geuen vnto the ryghteous iudge, of whom all must be iudged without respectes of persons: I require you to examine your selfe, and your state, both towarde God and

## THE VISITACION OF THE SICKE 339

man, so that accusyng and condemnyng your selfe for your owne faultes, you may fynde mercy at our heauenly fathers hande, for Christes sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearfull iudgemēt. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our fayth, that ye maye knowe whether you doe beleue as a christian manne should beleue, or no.

Here the minister shall rehearse the articles of the fayth saying thus.

Doest thou beleue in God the father almyghtie?

And so forth as it is in Baptisme.

Then shall the minister examine whether he be in charitie with all the worlde: Exhortyng hym to forgeue frō the botome of his herte al persons, that haue offended hym, and yf he haue offended other, to aske them forgeuenesse: and where he hathe done iniurye or wrong to any manne, that he make amendes to hys vttermoste power.

This may be done before the minister begyn his prayers as he shal see cause.

(And if he haue not a fore disposed his goodes, let him then make his will. (But mē must be oft admonished that they set an ordre for they temporall goodes and landes, whan they be in helth.) And also to declare his debtes, what he oweth, and what is owyng to him: for discharging of his conscience and quietnesse of his executours. The minister may not forget, nor omitte to moue the sicke person, (and that moste earnestly) to lyberalitie towarde the poore.

¶ Here shall the sicke person make a speciall confession, yf he fele his conscience troubled with any weightie matter. After which confession, the priest shall absolue hym after this forme: and thesame forme of absolucion shalbe vsed in all pryuate confessions.

**O**UR Lord Jesus Christ, who hath lefte power to his Church to absolue all sinners, which truly repent and beleue in hym: of his great mercy forgeue thee thyne offences: and by his autoritie committed to me, I absolue thee frō all thy synnes in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy gost. Amen.

And then the priest shall saye the collecte folowyng.

Let vs praye.

340 THE VISITACION OF THE SICKE

**O** MOST mercifull God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies, doest so putte away the synnes of those which truely repent, that thou remēbrest them nomore: open thy iye of mercy vpon this thy seruauant, who moste earnestly desireth pardon and forgiveness: Renue in hym, moste louyng father, whatsoever hath been decayed by the fraude and malice of the deuil, or by his owne carnall wyll and frailnesse: preserue and continue this sicke membre in the vntie of thy Church, cōsyder his contricion, accepte his teares, aswage his payne as shalbe seen to thee moste expedient for him. And forasmuch as he putteth his full trust only in thy mercy: Impute not vnto him his former sinnes, but take him vnto thy fauour: through the merites of thy moste derely beloued sonne Jesus Christe. Amen.

Then the minister shall saye this Psalmc.

*In te domine  
speravi. Psal.  
lxxi.*

**I**N thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion, but ridde me, and deliuer me into thy righteousnes: enclyne thyne care vnto me, and saue me.

Be thou my strong holde (wherunto I may alwaye resorte) thou haste promysed to helpe me: for thou art my house of defence and my castell.

Deliuer me (O my God) out of the hande of the vngodly, out of the hande of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

For thou (O Lord God) art the thyng that I long for, thou art my hope euen fro my youth.

Through the haue I been holden vp euer since I was borne, thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my prayse shalbe alwaye of thee.

I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

Oh let my mouth be filled with thy prayse (that I may syng of thy glory) and honour all the daye long.

Cast me not awaye in the tyme of age, forsake me not when my strength fayleth me.

For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay waite for my soule, take their cōsayle together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute hym and take hym,

## THE VISITACION OF THE SICKE 341

for there is none to delyuer hym.

Goe not ferre fro me, O God : my God, haste thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and perishe, that are againste my soule : let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seke to doe me euill.

As for me, I will paciently abyde alwaye, and wyll prayse thee more and more.

My mouth shall dayly speake of thy righteousnes and saluacion, for I knowe no ende therof.

I will goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God, and will make mencion of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou (O God) haste taught me from my youth vp vntil now, therefore wil I tel of thy wondrous workes.

Forsake me not (O God) in myne olde age, when I am gray headed, vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse (O God) is very high, and great thinges are they that thou haste doen : O God who is lyke vnto thee?

O what great troubles and aduersities haste thou shewed me? and yet diddest thou turne and refreshe me: yea, and broughtest me from the depe of the earth agayne.

Thou haste brought me to great honour, and coumforted me on euery syde.

Therefore will I praise thee, and thy faithfulness (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke, vnto thee will I syng vpon the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

My lippes will be fayne, when I syng vnto thee : and so will my soule whom thou haste delyuered.

My tounge also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the daye long, for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seke to doe me euill.

Glory to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginnyng, etc.

Addyng this anthem.

**O** SAUEOUR of the world saue vs, which by thy crosse and precious bloud hast redemed vs, helpe vs we

## 342 THE VISITACION OF THE SICKE

beseche the O God.

Then shall the minister saye.

**T**HE almighty Lord, whiche is a moste strong tower to all them that put their trust in hym, to whom all thynges in heauen, in earth, and vnder earth, doe bowe and obey: be now and euermore thy defence, and make thee knowe and fele, that there is no other name vnder heauen geuen to man, in whom and through whom thou mayest receyue helth and saluacion, but only the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe. Amen.

¶ If the sicke person desyre to be annoynted, then shal the priest annoynte him vpon the forehead or breast only, makyng the signe of the crosse, saying thus.

**A**S with this visible oyle thy body outwardly is annoynted: so our heauenly father almyghtye God, graunt of his infinite goodnesse, that thy soule inwardly may be annoynted with the holy gost, who is the spirite of al strength, coumforte, reliefe, and gladnesse. And vouchesafe for his great mercy (yf it be his blessed will) to restore vnto thee thy bodely helth, and strength, to serue him, and sende thee release of al thy paines, troubles and diseases, both in body and minde. And howsoever his goodnesse (by his diuyn and vnserchable prouidēce) shall dispose of thee: we his vnworthy ministers and seruauētes, humbly beseche the eternall maiestie, to doe with thee, according to the multitude of his innumerable mercies, and to pardon thee all thy sinnes, and offences, committed by all thy bodily senses, passions, and carnall affeccions: who also vouchsafe mercifully to graūt vnto thee gostely strēgth by his holy spirite, to withstād and ouercome al temptacions and assaultes of thine aduersarye, that in no wise he preuaile against thee, but that thou mayest haue perfit victory and triumph against the deuil sinne, and death, through Christ our Lord: Who by his death hath ouercomed the Prince of death, and with the father, and the holy gost euermore liueth and reigneth God, worlde without ende. Amen.

*Vsquequo domine.*  
Psal. xiii.

**H**OW long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) foreuer? how lōg wilt thou hyde thy face fro me? How long shall I seke counsell in my soule? and be so vexed in myne

## THE COMMUNION OF THE SICKE 343

herte? how long shall myne enemye triumph ouer me? Consydre, and heare me (O Lord my God) lighten myne eyes, that I slepe not in death. Leste myne enemy saye: I haue preuayled against hym: for yf I be cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it. But my trust is in thy mercy, and my herte is ioyfull in thy saluacion. I will sing of the Lord, because he hath delte so louingly with me. Yea I wyll prayse the name of the Lord the most highest. Glory be to the, etc. As it was in the, etc.

### ¶ The communion of the sicke

**F**ORASMUCHE as all mortal men be subiect to many sodaine perils, diseases, and sicknesses, and euer vncertaine what time they shall departe out of this lyfe: Therefore to the intent they may be alwayes in a readinesse to dye, whensoever it shall please almighty God to call them: The curates shall diligently from tyme to tyme, but specially in the plague tyme, exhort the thyr paryshoners to the ofte receyuyng (in the churche) of the holy communion of the body and bloud of oure sauoure Christe: whiche (yf they doe) they shall haue no cause in theyr sodayne visitacion, to be vnquyeted for lacke of thesame. But if the sicke persō be not hable to comē to the churche, and yet is desirous to receyue the communion in his house, then he must geue knowlage ouer night, or els early in the morning to the curate, signifying also howe many be appoynted to communicate with hym. And yf thesame daye there be a celebration of the holy cōmunion in the churche, then shall the priest reserue (at the open communion) so muche of the sacrament of the body and bloud, as shall serue the sicke person, and so many as shall communicate with hym (yf there be any.) And so soone as he conueniently may, after the open communion ended in the church, shall goe and minister thesame, firste to those that are appoynted to communicate with the sicke (yf there be any) and last of all to the sicke person hymselfe. But before the curate distribute the holy communion: the appoynted *generall confession* must be made in the name of the communicantes, the curate addyng *the absolucion with the cōmfortable sentences of scripture* folowyng in the open communion, and after the communion ended, the collecte.

Almightie and euerlyuyng God, we moste hertely thanke thee, etc.

¶ But yf the daye be not appoynted for the open communion in the churche, then (vpon conuenient warning geuen) the curate shal come and visite the sick person afore noone. And hauing a conueniēt place in the sicke mans house (where he may reuerētly celebrate) with all thinges necessary for thesame, and not beyng otherwyse letted with the publike seruice, or any other iust impedimēt: he shal there celebrate y<sup>e</sup> holy communion after suche forme and sorte as hereafter is appoynted.



# THE CELEBRA- cion of the holy communion for the sicke

**O** PRAYSE the Lorde, all ye nacions, laude hym all ye people : for his mercifull kyndenesse is conformed towarde vs, and the trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer. Glory be to the father, etc.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs. }  
Christ haue mercy vpon vs. } Without any more repeticion.  
Lord haue mercy vpon vs. }

The priest.

The Lorde be with you.

Aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

Let vs pray.

**A**LMIGHTIE euerlyuing God, maker of mankynde, which doest correcte those whome thou doest loue, and chastisest euery one whom thou doest receyue: we beseeche the to haue mercy vpon this thy seruante visited with thy hande, and to graunt that he may take his sicknesse patiently, and recouer his bodily helth (if it be thy gracious will) and whansoeuer his soule shall departe from the body, it may without spotte be presented vnto thee : through Jesus Christe our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Hebr. xii.

**M**Y sonne despise not the correccion of the Lorde, neyther fainte when thou art rebuked of hym: for whom the Lorde loueth, hym he correcteth, yea and he scourgeth euery sonne, whom he receyueth.

The gospell.

Iohn v.

**V**ERELY verely I saye vnto you, he that heareth my woorde, and beleueth on hym that sente me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come vnto damnacion, but he passeth from death vnto life.

## THE COMMUNION OF THE SICKE 345

The preface.

The Lorde be with you.

Aunswere.

And with thy spirite.

Lifte vp your hertes, etc.

Unto the ende of the Canon.

¶ At the tyme of the distribucion of the holy sacrament, the priest shall firste receyue the communion hymselfe, and after minister to them that be appoynted to communicate with the sicke (yf there be any) and then to the sicke person. And the sicke person shall all wayes desyre some, cyther of his owne house, or els of his neyghbours, to receyue the holy communion with hym, for that shall be to hym a singuler great coumforte, and of theyr parte a great token of charitie.

¶ And yf there be moe sicke persons to be visited thesame day that the curate doth celebrate in any sicke mā's house : then shall the curate (there) reserue so muche of the sacramente of the body and bloud : as shall serue the other sicke persons, and suche as be appoynted to communicate with them, (yf there be any.) And shall immediatly cary it, and minister it vnto them.

¶ But yf any man eyther by reason of extremitie of sicknesse, or for lacke of warnyng geuen in due tyme, to the curate, or by any other iust impedimente doe not receyue the sacramente of Christes bodye and bloud : then the curate shall instruct hym, that yf he doe truely repent hym of his sinnes, and stedfastly beleue that Jesus Christ hath suffered death vpon the crosse for hym : and shed his bloud for his redempcion, earnestly remembring the benefites he hath therby, and geuing hym hertie thankes therfore : he doeth eate and drynke spiritually the bodye and bloud of our sauoure Christe, profytably to his soules helth, although he doe not receyue the sacrament with his mouth.

¶ When the sicke persone is visited and receiueth the holy communion, all at one tyme : then the priest for more expedition shall vse this ordre at the visitacion.

## 346 THE COMMUNION OF THE SICKE

The anthem.

Remembre not Lorde, etc.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Christe haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Our father whiche art in heauen, etc.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Aunswere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Let vs praye.

O Lorde looke downe from heauen, etc.

¶ With the firste parte of the exhortacion and all other thynges vnto the Psalme :

In thee o Lorde haue I put my trust, etc.

And yf the sicke desyre to be annoyncted, then shall the priest vse thappoynted prayer without any Psalme.

# THE ORDRE FOR

## the buriall of the dead

The priest metyng the Corps at the Church style, shall say :  
Orels the priestes and clerkes shall sing, and so goe either  
into the Church, or towards the graue.

AM the resurrecciō and the life (sayth the Lord) John xi.  
he that beleueth in me, yea though he were dead,  
yet shall he liue. And whosoever lyueth and be-  
leueth in me : shall not dye for euer.

KNOWE that my redemer lyueth, and that I shall Iob xix.  
ryse out of the yearth in the last daye, and shalbe  
couered again with my skinne, and shall see God in  
flesh : yea and I my selfe shall beholde hym, not with  
er but with these same iyes.

WE brought nothyng into this worlde, neyther i. Timo. vi.  
may we carye any thyng out of this worlde. Iob i.  
The Lord geueth, and the Lord taketh awaie.  
en as it pleaseth the Lord, so cummeth thynges to  
se : blessed be the name of the Lorde.

When they come at the graue, whyles the Corps is made  
readie to be layed into the earth, the priest shall saye, orels  
the priest and clerkes shall syng.

MAN that is borne of a woman, hath but a shorte Job. ix.  
tyme to lyue, and is full of miserye : he  
cummeth vp and is cut downe lyke a floure,  
flyeth as it were a shadowe, and neuer continueth in  
: staye.

In the myddest of lyfe we be in death, of whom may  
seke for succour but of thee, o Lorde, whiche for our  
nes iustly art moued : yet o Lord God moste holy, o  
rd moste mighty, o holy and moste merciful sauour,  
yuer vs not into the bitter paines of eternal death.  
ou knowest, Lord, the secretes of our hartes, shutte  
vp thy mercyfull iyes to our praiers : But spare vs  
rd most holy, o God moste mighty, o holy and merci-  
sauour, thou moste worthy iudge eternal, suffre vs not  
our last houre for any paines of death, to fal frō thee.

Then the priest castyng earth vpon the Corps, shall saye.

**I** COMMENDE thy soule to God the father almighty, and thy body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, in sure and certayne hope of resurreccion to eternall life, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall chaunge our vile body, that it may be lyke to his glorious body, accordyng to the myghtie working wherby he is hable to subdue all thynges to himselfe.

Then shalbe sayed or song.

Apoca. xiii.

**I** HEARDE a voyce from heauen saying, vnto me : Wryte, blessed are the dead whiche dye in the Lorde. Euen so sayeth the spirite, that they rest from theyr labours.

Let vs praye.

**W**E commende into thy handes of mercy (moste mercifull father) the soule of this our brother departed, N. And his body we commit to the earth, besechyng thyne infinite goodnesse, to geue vs grace to lyue in thy feare and loue, and to dye in thy fauoure : that when the iudgemente shall come which thou haste commytted to thy welbeloued sonne, both this our brother, and we may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receiue that blessing, whiche thy welbeloued sone shall then pronounce to all that loue and feare thee, saying : Come ye blessed children of my father : Receyue the kingdome prepared for you before the beginning of the worlde. Graunt this mercifull father for the honour of Jesu Christe our onely sauior, mediator, and aduocate. Amen.

This praier shall also be added.

**A**LMIGHTIE God, we geue thee hertie thanks for this thy seruaunte, whom thou haste delyuered frō the miseries of this wretched world, from the body of death and all temptation.

And, as we trust, hast brought his soule whiche he committed into thy holye handes, into sure consolacion and reste : Graunte we beseche thee, that at the daye of iudgement his soule and all the soules of thy electe, departed out of this lyfe, may with vs and we with them, fully receiue thy promisses, and be made perfite altogether thorow the glorious resurreccion of thy sonne Iesus Christ our Lorde.

These psalmes with other suffrages folowyng  
are to be sayde in the churche, either before or  
after the buriall of the corps.

**I** AM well pleased that the lorde hathe hearde the  
voyce of my prayer. *Dilexi quonia*  
*Psalm. cxvi.*

That he hath enclined his eare vnto me, therefore  
wil I call vpon him as long as I liue.

The snares of death compased me round about, and  
the paynes of hel, gatte holde vpon me : I shal finde trouble  
and heauines, and I shal cal vpon the name of the lorde  
(O Lorde) I beseche thee deliuer my soule.

Gracious is the lord, and righteous, yea our god is  
mercifull.

The lord preserueth the simple : I was in misery and he  
helped me.

Turne agayn then vnto thy rest, o my soule, for the  
lord hath rewarded thee.

And why ? thou hast deliuered my soule frō death,  
mine iyes from teares, and my feete from fallyng.

I will walke before the lorde, in the lande of the liuing.

I beleued and therefore wil I speake : but I was sore  
troubled. I sayd in my haste : all menne are lyers.

What rewarde shall I geue vnto the lorde, for al the  
benefites that he hath doen vnto me ?

I wil receiue the cup of saluacion, and call vpon the  
name of the lorde.

I will pay my vowes now in the presence of al his  
people : right dere in the sight of the lord is the death of  
hys Saintes.

Beholde (O lorde) how that I am thy seruante : I am thy seruante and the sonne of thy handmayde, thou hast broken my bondes in sunder.

I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanks geuyng, and will call vpon the name of the Lorde.

I will pay my vowes vnto the lorde in the syghte of all his people, in the courtes of the lordes house, euen in the midst of thee, o Hierusalem.

Glorie to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

*Lauda anima mea.*  
Psal. cxlvi.  
**Note** that  
this psalme is to  
be saied after the  
other that  
foloweth.

**P**RAYSE the lorde (o my soule) while I liue wil I prayse the lorde : yea as long as I haue any being, I wil sing prayses vnto my god.

O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man, for there is no helpe in them.

For when the breath of man goeth furth, he shall turne agayn to his yearth, and then all his thoughtes perish.

Blessed is he that hath the God of Jacob for hys helpe, and whose hope is in the lorde hys god.

Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and al that therin is : whiche kepeth his promise for euer.

Whiche helpeth them to right that suffer wrong, which feedeth the hungrie.

The lorde looceth men out of prieson, the Lorde geueth sight to the blynde.

The lorde helpeth them vp that are fallen, the lorde careth for the righteous.

The lord careth for the straungers, he defendeth the fatherlesse and widdowe : as for the waye of the vngodly, he turneth it vpsyde downe.

The lorde thy God, O Sion, shalbe kyng for euermore. and throughout all generacions.

Glory to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

**O** LORD thou hast searched me out and knowē me. *Domine probasti.*  
 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine vprising: *Psalm cxxxix.*  
 thou vnderstandest my thoughtes long before.

Thou art about my pathe, and about my bed, and  
 spiest out al my waies.

For loe, there is not a woord in my tounge, but thou  
 (o lorde) knoweste it altogether.

Thou hast fashioned me, behinde and before, and  
 layed thine hande vpon me.

Suche knowelage is to woonderfull and excellent for  
 me : I cannot attaine vnto it.

Whither shall I goe then from thy spirite? or whither  
 shal I goe then from thy presence?

If I clime vp into heauē, thou art there : If I goe  
 down to hel thou art there also.

If I take the winges of the morning, and remaine in  
 the vttermoste partes of the sea.

Euen there also shal thy hande leade me, and thy  
 righte hande shall holde me.

If I saye : paraduenture the darkenesse shall couer me,  
 then shall my night bee turned to daye.

Yea the darkenesse is no darkenesse with thee : but  
 the night is all clere as the daye, the darkenesse and  
 lyghte to thee are bothe alike.

For my reynes are thine, thou hast couered me in my  
 mothers wombe, I wyll geue thanks vnto thee : for I  
 am fearefully and woonderously made : meruailous are  
 thy woorkes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

My bones are not hidde from thee, though I bee made  
 secretely, and fashioned beneath in the yearth.

Thine eyes did see my substaunce, yet being vnper-  
 fecte : and in thy booke were al my membres written.

Whiche daye by daye were fashioned, when as yet  
 there was none of them.

Howe dere are thy counsels vnto me, O God? O  
 howe greate is the summe of them?



If I tell them, they are moe in noumbre then the sande : when I wake vp, I am present with thee.

Wilt thou not sley the wicked, O God ? departe from me ye bloude thristie men.

For they speake vnrighteously againste thee : and thyne enemies take thy name in vaine.

Dooe not I hate theim, O Lord, that hate thee ? and am not I greued with those that ryse vp against thee ?

Yea I hate them righte sore, euen as thoughe they were myne enemies.

Trye me, O God, and seeke the grounde of myne harte : proue me, and examine my thoughtes.

Looke well if there be any way of wickednes in me, and leade me in the waye euerlasting.

Glory to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

Then shall folowe this lesson, taken out of the xv. Chapter to the Corinthians, the firste Epistle.

i. Cor. xv.

**C**HRISTE is risen from the dead, and become the first fructes of them that slepte. For by a man came death, and by a man came the resurreccion of the deade. For as by Adam all dye: euen so by Christ shal al be made aliue, but euery manne in his owne ordre. The firste is Christe, then they that are Christes at hys comming. Then commeth the ende, when he hath deliuered vp the kyngdome to God the father, when he hath put downe al rule and al authoritie and power. For he must reygne til he haue putte al his enemies vnder his feete. The laste enemye that shal bee destroyed, is death. For he hath putte al thynges vnder his feete. But when he sayeth al thinges are put vnder him, it is manifeste that he is excepted, whiche dyd putte all thinges vnder him. When all thynges are subdued vnto hym, then shall the soonne also hymselfe bee subiecte vnto hym that put all

things vnder him, that god mai be all in all. Elles what doe they, whiche are baptized ouer the dead, if the dead ryse not at all? Why are they then baptized ouer them? Yea and why stand we alway then in ieoperdie? By our reioysing whiche I haue in Christ Jesu our lorde, I dye dayly. That I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men, what auaūtageth it me, if the dead ryse not agayn? Let vs eate, and drynke, for to morowe we shall dye. Be not ye deceiued : euil wordes corrupt good maners. Awake truly out of slepe, and sinne not. For some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame. But some mā will say : how aryse the dead? with what bodye shall they come? Thou foole, that whiche thou sowest, is not quickened except it dye. And what sowest thou? Thou sowest not that body that shall be : but bare corne, as of wheate, or of some other : but god geueth it a bodie at hys pleasure, to euery seede his owne body. All fleshe is not one maner of fleshe : but there is one maner of fleshe of men, an other maner of fleshe of beastes, an other of fishes, an other of birdes. There are also celestiall bodies, and there are bodies terrestriall. But the glorye of the celestiall is one, and the glorye of the terrestriall is an other. There is one maner glory of the sonne, and an other glorye of the moone, and an other glorye of the sterres. For one sterre differeth from an other in glorie. So is the resurreccyon of the dead. It is sown in corrupcion, it ryseth again in incorrupcion. It is sowē in dishonour, it rysethe agayne in honour. It is sown in weakenesse, it ryseth agayn in power. It is sown a naturall bodie, it ryseth agayn a spirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a spirituall bodye : as it is also written : the firste manne Adam was made a living soule, and the last Adam was made a quickning spirite. Howebeit that is not firste whiche is spiritual : but that whiche is naturall, and then that whiche is spirituall. The firste man is of the earthe, yearthy : The seconde

manne is the Lorde from heauen (heauenly.) As is the earthy, such are they that are yearthy. And as is the heauenly, such are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, so shal we beare the image of the heauenly. This say I brethren, that fleshe and bloud can not enherite the kyngdome of God : Neyther doeth corrupcion inherite vncorruption. Behold, I shewe you a mistery. We shall not all slepe: but we shal al be chaunged, and that in a momente, in the twynkeling of an iye by the last trumpe. For the trumpe shall blowe, and the dead shall ryse incorruptible, and we shall be chaunged. For this corruptible must put on incorruption : and this mortall must put on immortalitie. When thys corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie : then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written : Death is swallowed vp in victorie : Death where is thy styng? Hell where is thy victorie? The styng of death is sinne : and the strength of sinne is the lawe. But thanks be vnto god, whiche hath geuen vs victory, through our Lorde Jesus Christ. Therefore my dere brethren, be ye stedfast and vnmouable, alwaies ryche in the woorke of the lorde, forasmuch as ye know, how that your labour is not in vayne, in the lorde.

The lesson ended then shall the priest say.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Christ haue mercie vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen, etc.

And leade vs not into temptacion.

Aunswere.

But deliuer vs from euil. Amen.

Priest.

Entre not (o lorde) into iudgement with thy seruauant.

Aunswere.

For in thy sight no liuing creature shalbe iustified.

Priest.

From the gates of hell.

Aunswere.

Deliuier theyr soules, o lorde.

Priest.

I beleue to see the goodnes of the lorde.

Aunswere.

In the lande of the liuing.

Prieste.

O lorde, graciously heare my prayer.

Aunswere.

And let my crye come vnto thee.

Let vs pray.

**O** LORDE, with whome dooe lyue the spirites of them that be dead : and in whome the soules of them that bee elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the fleshe, be in ioy and felicitie : Graunte vnto this thy seruauēt, that the sinnes whiche he committed in this world be not imputed vnto him, but that he escaping the gates of hell and paynes of eternall derkenes: may euer dwel in the region of lighte, with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the place where is no wepyng, sorowe, nor heauinesse: and when that dredeful day of the generall resurreccion shall come, make him to ryse also with the iust and righteous, and receiue this bodie agayn to glory, then made pure and incorruptible, set him on the right hand of thy sōne Jesus Christ, emong thy holy and elect, that then he may heare with them these most swete and counfutable wordes: Come to me ye blessed of my father, possesse the kingdome whiche hath bene prepared for you from the beginning of the worlde : Graunte thys we beseeche thee, o mercifull father: through Jesus Christe our mediatour and redemer. Amen.

# THE CELEBRACI

on of the holy communion when  
there is a burial of the dead

*Quemadmodum.*  
Psal. xlii.

**L**IKE as the hart desireth the water brookes, so longeth  
my soule after thee, o God.

My soule is a thirst for god, yea, euen for the  
liuing god : when shal I come to appeare before  
the presence of god ?

My teares haue beene my meate day and nighte, whyle  
they dayly say vnto me, where is now thy god ?

Nowe when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my hart  
by my selfe : for I went with the multitude, and brought  
them furth vnto the house of god, in the voyce of praise  
and thanksgeuing, emong such as kepe holy day.

Why art thou so full of heauines (O my soule) and  
why art thou so vnquiete within me ?

Put thy trust in god, for I wil yet geue him thanks,  
for the helpe of his countenance.

My God, my soule is vexed within me : therefore will I  
remember thee concerning the land of Jordane, and the  
litle hill of Hermonim.

One deepe calleth an other beecause of the noyse of thy  
water pypes, all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.

The lorde hath graunted his louing kyndenesse on the  
daye tyme, and in the nighte season dyd I syng of hym,  
and made my prayer vnto the god of my lyfe.

I wil say vnto the God of my strength, why haste thou  
forgotten me ? why goe I thus heuelye, whyle the enemie  
oppresseth me ?

My bones are smitten a soonder, whyle myne enemies  
(that trouble me) cast me in the teeth, namely while they  
say dayly vnto me : where is nowe thy God ?

Why art thou so vexed (O my soule) and why arte  
thou so disquieted within me ?

O put thy trust in god, for I will yet thanke him  
which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Glorie to the fater, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

## COLLECTE

**O** MERCIFULL god the father of oure lorde Jesu Christ, who is the resurreccion and the life : In whom whosoeuer beleueth shall liue thoughe he dye : And whosoeuer liueth, and beleueth in hym, shal not dye eternallye : who also hath taughte vs (by his holye Apostle Paule) not to bee sory as men without hope for them that slepe in him : We mekely beseche thee (o father) to raise vs frō the death of sin, vnto the life of righteousness, that when we shall departe this lyfe, we maye slepe in him (as our hope is this our brother doeth) and at the general resurreccion in the laste daie, bothe we and this oure brother departed, receiuyng agayne oure bodies, and rising againe in thy moste gracious fauoure : maye with all thine elect Sayntes, obtaine eternall ioye. Graunte this, o Lorde god, by the meanes of our aduocate Jesus Christ : which with thee and the holy ghoste, liueth and reigneth one God for euer. Amen.

## THE EPISTLE

**I** WOULDDE not brethren that ye shoulde bee igno- i. Tess. iiii.  
raunt concerning them which are fallen a slepe, that ye sorowe not as other doe, whiche haue no hope. For if we beleue that Jesus dyed, and rose againe : euen so them also whiche slepe by Jesus, will God bring again with him. For thys saye we vnto you in the word of the Lorde : that we whiche shall lyue, and shal remain in the cōmyng of the Lord, shal not come ere they which slepe. For the Lorde himselfe shal descende from heauē with a shoute and the voice of the Archangell and troump of God. And the deade in Christe shal arise first : then we whiche shall lyue (euen wee whiche shal remayne) shal bee caughte vp wyth them also in the cloudes, to meete the Lorde in the ayre. And so shall wee euer be with the Lorde. Wherefore coumforte youre selues one an other wyth these woordes.

## ¶ THE GOSPELL

Iohn vi.

**I**ESUS saied to his disciples and to the Jewes: Al  
that the father geueth me, shall come to me: and  
he that cōmeth to me, I cast not away. For I came  
down from heauen: not to do that I wil, but that he wil,  
which hath sent me. And this is the fathers wyll  
whiche hath sente me, that of all whiche he  
hath geuē me, I shal lose nothing: but raise  
them vp again at the last day. And this  
is the wil of him that sent me: that  
euery one which seeth the sonne  
and beleueth on him, haue  
euerlasting life. And I  
wil raise him vp at  
the laste daye.

(.·.)

# THE ORDER OF THE

## Purificacion of weomen

The woman shall come into the churche, and there shall kneele downe in some conueniente place, nygh vnto the quire doore: and the prieste standyng by her, shall saye these woordes or suche lyke, as the case shall require.

**F**OR asmuche as it hath pleased almightie god of hys goodnes to geue you safe deliuerance: and your childe baptisme, and hath preserued you in the greate daunger of childebirth: ye shall therefore geue hartie thanks vnto god, and pray.

Then shall the prieste say this psalme.

**I** HAUE lifted vp mine eyes vnto the hilles, from whence cummeth my helpe? *Louani  
Psal. c.*

My help cummeth euen from the lord, which hath made heauen and earth.

He will not suffer thy foote to be moued, and he that kepeth thee wil not slepe.

Beholde he that kepeth Israel, shal neither slumber nor slepe.

The lorde himselfe is thy keper, the lorde is thy defence vpon thy right hande.

So that the sonne shall not burne thee by daye, neyther the moone by nyght.

The lord shal preserue thee from al euil, yea it is euen he that shal kepe thy soule.

The lord shal preserue thy going out, and thy cumming in, from this tyme furth for euermore.

Glorye to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Christ haue mercie vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

¶ Our father whiche art in heauen, etc.

And leade vs not into temptacion.

Aunswere.

But deliuer vs from euil. Amen.

Priest.

O lord saue this woman thy seruauant.



Aunswere.

Whiche putteth her trust in thee.

Priest.

Bee thou to her a strong tower.

Aunswere.

From the face of heremie.

Priest.

O lorde heare our prayer.

Aunswere.

And let our crye come to thee.

Priest.

¶ Let vs pray.

**O** ALMIGHTIE God, which hast deliuered this woman thy seruante from the great payne and peril of childbirth : Graūt we beseeche thee (most mercifull father) that she through thy helpe may both faithfully lyue, and walke in her vocacyon accordyng to thy will in this lyfe presente : and also may be partaker of euerlastyng glorye in the lyfe to come : through Jesus Christ our lorde. Amen.

The woman that is purified, must offer her Crysome, and other accustomed offerings. And if there be a communion, it is conuenient that she receiue the holy communion.

# The firste daie of lente com- monly called Ashe- wednesdaie

¶ After mattens ended, the people beeyng called together by the ryngyng of a bel, and assembled in the churche. Thinglys she letanye shall be sayed after thaccustomed maner: whiche ended, the prieste shal goe into the pulpitte and saye thus.

**B**RETHREN, in the prymatiue churche there was a godlye disciplyne, that at the begynnynge of lente suche persones as were notorious synners, were put to open penaunce, and punished in this worlde, that theyr soules myght bee saued in the day of the lord. And that other, admonished by theyr example, might be more afrayed to offende. In the steede whereof vntil the saide disciplyne maye bee restored agayne: (whiche thyng is muche to bee wished) it is thoughte good that at thys tyme (in your presence) shoulde bee read the general sentences of goddes cursyng agaynste impenitente sinners, gathered out of the xxvii. Chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of scripture. And that ye shoulde aunswere to euery sentence, Amen: To thentente that you beeyng admonished of the greате indignacion of God agaynste sinners: may the rather be called to earneste and true repentaunce, and maye walke more warely in these daungerous dayes, fleyng from suche vices, for the whiche ye affirme with your owne mouthes: the curse of god to be due.

¶ Cursed is the mā that maketh any carued or molten image, an abominacion to the Lorde, the woorke of the handes of the craftes manne, and putteth it in a secrete place to wurship it.

And the people shal aunswere, and saye.

Amen.

Minister.

362 THE FIRST DAYE OF LENTE

Cursed is he that curseth his father, and mother.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that remoueth awaye the marke of hys neighbours land.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that maketh the blinde to goe oute of hys waye.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that letteth in iudgemente the right of the straungier, of them that be fatherlesse, and of widowes.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretely.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbours wyfe.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that taketh rewarde to slea the soule of innocent bloude.

Answer.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that putteth his truste in man, and taketh manne for his defence, and in his harte goeth from the Lorde.

## THE FIRST DAY OF LENT 363

Aunswere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed are the vnmercifull, the fornicators and aduouterers, the couetous persones, the wurshyppers of images, slaundreers, drunkardes, and extorcioners.

Aunswere.

Amen.

The minister.

**N**OWE seeing that all they bee accursed (as the Psal. cxviii. Prophete Dauid beareth witnesse) whiche doe erre and goe astray from the commaundementes of God, let vs (remembring the dredefull iudgement hanging ouer our heades and beyng alwayes at hande) returne vnto our lorde God, with all contricion and mekenes of heart, bewailing and lamenting our sinful life, knowlaging and confessing our offences, and seekyng to bring furth worthie fruites of penance. For euen now is the axe Mat. iii. put vnto the roote of the trees, so that euery tree whiche bryngeth not furth good fruite, is hewen downe and cast into the fyer. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the handes Hebru. x. of the liuing God : he shal powre downe rayne vpon the Psal. x. sinners, snares, fyer, and brimstone, storme and tempest : this shalbe theyr porcion to drynke. For loe the lorde is Eesai. xxvi. cummen out of his place, to visite the wickednes of such as dwell vpon the earth. But who may abyde the daye Mala. iii. of his cumming? who shalbee hable to endure whan he appeareth? His fanne is in his hande, and he wil pource Mat. iii. his floore, and gather his wheate into the barne, but he will burne the chaffe with vnquencheable fier. The day Thessa. v. of the lorde cummeth as a thiefe vpon the night, and when men shall say peace, and all thynges are safe : then shall sodayne destruccion come vpon them, as sorowe cometh vpon a woman trauaylyng with chylde, and they shall not escape : then shall appeare the wrathe of God in the daye of vengeance, whiche obstinate synners through the stubbernes of theyr hearte, haue heaped vnto themselfe, Roma. ii. whiche despised the goodnesse, pacience and long suffer-

## 364 THE FIRST DAY OF LENT

aunce of god, whē he called them continually to repent-  
 aunce. Then shall they cal vpō me (sayth the lorde) but  
 I wil not heare : they shal seke me early, but thei shal not  
 finde me, and that because they hated knowlage, and receiued  
 not the feare of the lord, but abhorred my counsell and  
 despised my correcciō : then shal it be to late to knocke,  
 whē the doore shalbe shut, and to late to cry for mercy, whē  
 it is the tyme of iustice. O terrible voice of most iust  
 iudgement, which shalbe pronounced vpon thē, when it  
 shalbe sayde vnto thē. Go ye cursed into the fyer euer-  
 lasting, which is prepared for y<sup>e</sup> deuil and his angels.  
 Therefore brethrē take we hede by time, while the day  
 of saluaciō lasteth, for the night cometh whē none can  
 worke: but let vs while we haue the light, beleue in the light,  
 and walke as the childrē of the light, that we be not cast  
 into the vtter derkenes, where is weping and gnashing of  
 teeth. Let vs not abvse the goodnes of god, whiche calleth  
 vs mercifully to amēdement, and of his endlesse pitie, pro-  
 miseth vs forgeuenes of that which is past : if (with a whole  
 mind and a true herte) we returne vnto him: for though our  
 sinnes be red as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snowe, and  
 though they be lyke purple, yet shall they be as whyte as  
 woolle. Turne you cleane (sayth y<sup>e</sup> lord) frō all your  
 wickednes, and your synne shall not be your destrucciō.  
 Cast away from you all your vngodlines that ye haue doen,  
 make you new hertes and a new spirite : wherfore will ye  
 dye, O ye house of Israel? seing I haue no pleasure in the  
 death of him that dieth, sayth the Lord God.) Turne you  
 thē, and you shall lyue. Although we haue sinned yet haue  
 we an aduocate with the father Jesus Christ the righteous,  
 and he it is that obteyneth grace for our sinnes, for he was  
 wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednes :  
 let vs therfore returne vnto him, who is the merciful re-  
 ceiuer of al true penitent sinners, assuring our selfe that  
 he is ready to receiue vs, and most willing to pardon vs, if  
 we come to him with faithful repentaūce : if we wil sub-  
 mit our selues vnto him, and from hēceforth walke in hys  
 waies : if we wil take his easy yoke and light burdē vpō vs

Prouer. i.  
 Mat. xxv.  
 ii. Cor. vi.  
 John ix.  
 Mat. xxv.  
 Esai. i.  
 Esch. xviii.  
 i. Iohn ii.  
 Esai. liii.  
 Mat. xi.

## THE FYRSTE DAYE OF LENTE 365

to folowe hym in lowlynesse, pacience, and charitie, and bee ordred by the gouernaunce of his holy spirite, seking alwayes his glorye, and seruing him duely in our vocation with thankes geuyng. This yf we doe, Christe wil deliuer vs from the curse of the law, and frō the extreme malediccion whiche shall lyght vpon them that shalbee set on the left hand : and he wyl set vs on his right hand, and geue vs the blessed benediccion of hys father, com- Math. xxv.  
maundyng vs to take possession of hys glorious kyngdome, vnto the whiche he vouchafe to bryng vs al, for hys infinite mercye. Amen.

¶ Then shall they all kneele vpon theyr knees : And the prieste and clerkes kneelyng (where they are accustomed to saye the letanye) shall saye this psalme.

**H**AUE mercye vpon me (O God) after thy *Miserere mei*  
greate goodnesse : according vnto the *deus. Psal. li.*  
multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

Washe me throwly fro my wickednes, and clense me from my synne.

For I knowlage my faultes, and my sinne is euer before me.

Agaynst thee only haue I synned, and done this euyl in thy syght : that thou myghtest bee iustified in thy saying and clere when thou art iudged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickednes, and in synne hath my mother conceiued me.

But loe, thou requirdest trueth in the inward partes, and shalte make me to vnderstande wysedome secretelye.

Thou shalt pouрге me with Isope, and I shall bee cleane : thou shalt washe me, and I shal bee whyter then snowe.

Thou shalte make me heare of ioye and gladnesse, that the bones whiche thou haste broken, maye reioyce.

Turne thy face from my synnes, and putte out all my mysdedes.

Make me a cleane herte (O God) and renue a ryght spyrite within me.

Caste me not awaye from thy presence, and take not thy

## 366 THE FIRST DAYE OF LENTE

holy spirite from me.

O geue me the coumforte of thy helpe agayne, and stablishe me wyth thy free spirite.

Then shal I teache thy waies vnto the wicked, and sinners shal bee conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuier me from bloud giltinesse (O God) thou that art the god of my health : and my tounge shall syng of thy righteousness.

Thou shalt open my lippes (O Lorde) my mouthe shal shewe thy prayse.

For thou desyreste no sacrifice, els would I geue it thee : but thou delitest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite, a brokē and a contrite herte (O God) shalt thou not despise.

O bee fauourable and gracious vnto Syon, build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousness, wyth the burnt offeringes and oblacions : then shall they offre young bullockes vpon thyne altare.

Glorye to the father, etc.

As it was in the beginning, etc.

¶ Lorde haue mercye vpon vs.

¶ Christe haue mercye vpon vs.

¶ Lorde haue mercye vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen, etc.

And leade vs not into temptacion.

Answer.

But deliuier vs from euyll. Amen.

Minister.

O lorde saue thy seruauntes.

Answer.

Whiche put theyr truste in thee.

Minister.

Sende vnto them helpe from aboue.

## THE FYRST DAYE OF LENTE 367

Aunswere.

And euermore mightily defende them.

Minister.

Helpe vs O God our sauour.

Aunswere.

And for the glory of thy names sake delyuer vs, be mercifull vnto vs synners, for thy names sake.

Minister.

O Lorde heare my prayer.

Aunswere.

And let my crye come to thee.

Let vs praye.

**O** LORD, we beseeche the mercifully heare our prayers, and spare all those which confesse theyr synnes to thee, that they (whose consciences by synne are accused) by thy mercyfull pardon may be absolved, through Christe our Lorde. Amen.

**O** MOST mightie god and mercifull father, which hast compassion of all menne, and hateste nothyng that thou haste made: whiche wouldeste not the deathe of a sinner, but that he shoulde rather turne from sinne and bee saued: mercifully forgeue vs oure trespasses, receyue and coumforte vs, whiche be griued and wried with the burden of our sinne: Thy propertie is to haue mercie, to thee onely it apperteineth to forgeue sinnes: spare vs therfore, good Lorde, spare thy people whome thou hast redemed. Enter not into iudgemente with thy seruauntes, which be vile yearthe, and miserable sinners: But so turne thy ire from vs, which mekely knowlage our vilenes, and truely repent vs of our fautes: so make hast to helpe vs in this worlde: that wee may euer liue with thee in the worlde to come: through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Then shal this anthem be sayed or song.



368 THE FYRST DAY OF LENTE

**T**URNE thou vs, good Lord, and so shall we  
 be turned: bee fauourable (O Lorde) bee  
 fauourable to thy people, whiche turne to  
 thee in wepyng, fasting and praying: for thou art a  
 mercifull God, full of compassion, long sufferyng, and of  
 a great pietie. Thou sparest when we deserue punishe-  
 mente, and in thy wrathe thynkest vpon mercy.

Spare thy people, good Lorde, spare them,  
 and lette not thy heritage bee brought to  
 confusion: Heare vs (O Lorde) for thy  
 mercy is great, and after the mul-  
 titude of thy mercyes  
 looke vpon

vs.

(:.)

# OF CEREMONIES

## why some be abolished and some retayned

**O**F suche Ceremonies as be vsed in the Church, and haue had their beginning by thinstitution of man : Some at the first were of godly intent and purpose deuised, and yet at length turned to vanitie and supersticiō : Some entred into the Church by vndiscrete deuocion, and suche a zeale as was without knowlage, and forbecause they were winked at in the beginning, they grewe dayly to more and more abuses, which not onely for their vnprofitablenesse, but also because they haue muche blynded the people, and obscured the glory of God, are worthy to be cut awaye, and cleane reiected. Other there be, which although they haue been deuised by mā : yet it is thought good to reserue thē still, aswell for a decent ordre in the Church (for the which they were first deuised) as because they pertayne to edificacion : Whervnto all thynges doen in the Church (as the Apostle teacheth) ought to be referred. And although the keping or omytting of a ceremonie (in it selfe considered) is but a small thyng : Yet the wilfull and contemptuous transgression, and breakyng of a common ordre, and discipline, is no small offence before God. Let all thynges bee done emong you (sayeth Sainte Paule) in a semely and due ordre. The appoyntmente of the whiche ordre, pertayneth not to pryuate menne : Therefore no manne ought to take in hande nor presume to appoynte or alter any publyke or common ordre in Christes Church, excepte he be lawfully called and autorized thereunto.

And whereas in this our tyme, the myndes of menne bee so diuerse, that some thynke it a greate matter of conscience to departe from a peece of the leaste of theyr Ceremonies (they bee so addicted to their old customes) and agayne on the other syde, some bee so newe fangle that they woulde innouate all thyng, and so doe despyse the olde that nothyng canne lyke them, but that is newe: It was thought expediente not so muche to haue respecte howe to please and satisfie eyther of these parties, as howe to please God, and profite them bothe. And yet leste any manne should bee offended (whom good reason might satisfie) here be certayne causes rendered, why some of the accustomed Ceremonies be put awaye, and some be retayned and kept still.

Some are put awaye, because the great excesse and multytude of them hathe so encreased in these latter dayes, that the burden of them was intollerable: wherof sainte Augustine in his tyme complayned, that they were growen to suche a noubre: that the state of christian people was in wurse case (concernyng that matter) then were the Jewes. And he counsayled that suche yocke and burden should be taken awaye: as tyme woulde serue quietly to doe it. But what woulde sainte Augustine haue sayed if he hadde seen the Ceremonies of late dayes vsed among vs? whervnto the multitude vsed in his time was not to bee compared. This our excessiue multitude of Ceremonies, was so great, and many of them so darke: that they dyd more confounde, and darken, then declare and setteforth Christes benefites vnto vs. And besides this, Christes Gospell is not a Ceremoniall lawe (as muche as Moses lawe was,) but it is a religion to serue God, not in bondage of the figure or shadowe: but in the freedome of spirite, beeyng contente

onlye wyth those ceremonies whyche dooe serue to a decente ordre and godlye discipline, and suche as bee apte to stirre vppe the dulle mynde of manne, to the remembraunce of his duetie to God, by some notable and speciall significacion, whereby he myght bee edified.

¶ Furthermore, the most weightye cause of the abolishment of certayne Ceremonies was, that they were so farre abused, partely by the superstitious blyndenes of the rude and vnlearned, and partelye by the vnsaciabie auarice of suche as soughte more theyr owne lucre then the glorye of God: that the abuses coulde not well bee taken awaye, the thyng remaynyng styll. But nowe as concerning those persones, whiche peraduenture will bee offended for that some of the olde Ceremonies are retayned still: Yf they consyder, that wythoute some Ceremonies it is not possible to kepe anye ordre or quyetie dyscyplyne in the churche: they shall easilye perceyue iuste cause to reforme theyr iudgementes.

And yf they thynke muche that anye of the olde dooe remayne, and woulde rather haue all deuised a newe: then suche menne (grauntyng some Ceremonies conueniente to bee hadde) surelye where the olde maye bee well vsed: there they cannot reasonablye reproue the olde (onelye for theyr age) withoute bewraiying of theyr owne folye. For in suche a case they oughte rather to haue reuerence vnto them for theyr antyquitye, yf they wyll declare themselues to bee more studious of vnitie and concorde, then of innouacions and newe fangle-nesse, whiche (as muche as maye bee wyth the trewe setting foorth of Christes religion) is alwayes to bee eschewed. Furthermore, suche shall haue no iuste cause wyth the Ceremonies reserued, to bee offended: for as those bee taken awaye whiche were moste abused, and dydde burden mennes consciences wythoute any cause:

**The Kynges Maiestie, by**  
the aduyse of his moste deare vncle the Lorde Pro-  
tector and other his highnes Counsell, streightly  
chargeth and commaundeth, that no maner  
of person do sell this present booke vn-  
bounde, aboue the price of ii. Shyl-  
lynges the piece. And thesame  
bounde in paste or in boor-  
des, not aboue the price  
of three shyillynges  
and foure pence  
the piece.

**God saue the Kyng.**









**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

200



